

The End – A Final Warning to the Inhabitants of the Earth

By Timothy Medsker and Brandon Schuchardt

This edition uses the King James Version of the Holy Scriptures, as well as adding a Tidbit section.

King James Version Update

“Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.” 1st Corinthians 1:10

There have been multiple people who have over the years reminded me (Tim) that using a version other than King James Version often instantly causes someone who might otherwise read something to ignore it. The purpose of All Will Stand’s ministry is to reach people for Christ, not to cause division amongst those who might be offended by using a different version.

Truly I would myself be skeptical of attending a Church as a guest where they are using a different Bible version, even if Textus Receptus, rather than the King James Version. In fact the opinion of All Will Stand has always been that the King James Version Bible is the only one recommended. The VW-Edition was used, as being easier to be understood to the unlearned and from having fully researched the scope of the project that created this modern version. Yet such a version is not available in any bookstore, nor online websites, with the exception of Lulu, so it is something that most people would never come across.

Then the aspect of there being numerous perversions, such as the NIV (a lighter one than the more modern ones) that are out there. Just as one would expect to see the King James Version Bible in a good Church, so too, those of the same mindset (of which I would be included) can understand how one would also expect to see the King James Version used in ministry, whether online or in print.

The End – A Final Warning to the Inhabitants of the Earth

Copyright © 2022 Timothy Medsker; Brandon Schuchardt; All Will Stand LLC

All rights reserved. Except for the use in any review, the reproduction or utilization of this work in whole or in part in any form by any electronic, mechanical or other means is forbidden without the express permission of the author.

All Scripture taken from the King James Version Bible. Resurrection and Christ's Elect insert and Woman on the Beast excerpt used with permission, Copyright Paul Becker, A Voice in the Wilderness, Spokane, WA.

Fair Use Policy

This book may contain copyrighted material whose use has not been specifically authorized by the copyright owner.

All Will Stand LLC is making this book available in our efforts for educational purposes. We believe that this constitutes a “fair use” of the copyrighted material as provided for in section 107 of the US Copyright Law.

www.allwillstand.org

Please note that All Will Stand LLC does not necessary endorse everything that is found on the links that are in the book. Please view them or read them with spiritual discernment (*Acts 17:11*).

Second Edition

ISBN 978-1-7373668-2-9

Preface

There is so much information available regarding end times events and the vast majority of it is misinformation. It seemed good to the authors Tim Medsker and Brandon Schuchardt to provide insight into future prophetic events from a biblical perspective.

There is no claiming of any sort of special revelation, but rather prayer and diligently studying God's Word to clear up some of the muck of misinformation out there. This is not to say that everything is inerrant, for much of these things found throughout the book of Revelation, as well as the whole Bible, regarding prophetic events, will not be fully understood until they come to pass.

The problem is when they come to pass, there will be those who had been influenced by the vast amount of misinformation, such as a post-trib Rapture, that is pushed by people who have large influences. To this end, their mouths need to be stopped. For the Truth of God needs to be proclaimed, to the ends of the earth, if that were possible, from even such a small ministry as All Will Stand.

This is a collaboration effort, of which both Tim and Brandon are part of All Will Stand's ministry. Unfortunately this required Brandon to look behind the curtain to try and figure out exactly where the revived Roman empire might be, to figure out why many patriots think the pretrib Rapture is a plot of the elite and find the truth of the matter, as well as try and clearly identify mystery Babylon and where this system is on the earth right now.

A decent amount of material was taken from Tim's *Repent!* book that had been published in the beginning of 2020. However, this book required an in depth look at the Tribulation, something that was not much discussed prior. With the other information still relevant, this is now the completed work.

To God be the glory, for only through Him can we have eyes to see and ears to hear during this dark age in which we now live.

Tim Medsker & Brandon Schuchardt

The End – The Rapture & Tribulation from a Biblical Viewpoint

<u>Contents</u>	<u>Page</u>
Preface	3
Chapter 1 Hiding God's Judgment	5
Chapter 2 They Will not Endure	22
Chapter 3 The Jewish Messiah	29
Chapter 4 The Antichrist	61
Chapter 5 Time of Jacob's Trouble	95
Chapter 6 America, the Revived Roman Empire?	208
Chapter 7 A Grand Delusion	230
Chapter 8 Church History of the Rapture Doctrine	240
Chapter 9 His Glorious Appearing	249
Chapter 10 Repent!	261
Chapter 11 The Curse	271
Tidbits	281

Hiding God's Judgment

“Then shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings. Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them. Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God. But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity. They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.” Micah 3:4-12

“For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem.” Micah 1:12

“Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?” Malachi 2:17

“Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the Lord. They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you. For who hath stood in the counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it? Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked. The anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly. I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. Am I a God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.” Jeremiah 23:16-24

For years I have seen an increase in natural disasters, too many things seemingly happening across the globe. Now, being a bit of a history buff I know that throughout history these events happen, sometimes there are large events where scores of people are killed. A recent one would be the tsunami in the Indian Ocean back in 2004 that killed over 200k people. I could think of the Black Death that killed tens of millions of people throughout Europe, Asia and North Africa that until recent was the source of people saying ‘God bless you’ when someone sneezed. So throughout history there have been things that have happened, for this world is under the curse (*Is. 24:6*).

Just as men die (*Heb. 9:27*), have major illnesses, etc., so to the Bible says the following:

“But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.” Matthew 5:44-45

The other day I was driving home from work and I have quite a drive in a rural wooded area in northern Michigan. The sun was beginning to go down and the smoke from the wildfires out west created a haze, with the sun glowing red. The smoke could be seen in the trees in the far distance, as I traveled down this highway with hardly any traffic at this portion of the trip. Now I am not a stranger to wildfire smoke.

Having lived in Kalispell, Montana for quite some time, I have seen my share of wildfire smoke, numerous times worse than what can be seen in northern Michigan. On the local news there was talk about the Bootleg fire in Oregon that has consumed 413,000 acres as this is being written. They had a nice little graph that showed the top ten fires in Oregon’s history and I noted that each and every single one of them occurred since the year 2000.

In Kalispell there would be the old-timers who would complain about the smoky summers. One, my neighbor, who used to work for the United States Forest Service, knew of one year where the smoke was much worse, but stated that the year after year of a smoky summer was not the way it used to be. While things are not necessarily worse from the year before, in terms of disasters in this country, one can see that decade after decade they are continually getting worse.

So far 2021 has been a fairly wild year with Germany and Poland receiving massive flooding rains, Turkey also getting it’s portion with massive wildfires. China has seen a rainfall that is so massive it is hard to imagine that much rain falling without a powerful typhoon hitting. There has been a mice plague in Australia, an exceptional drought in much of the western United States, as well as portions of South America, top that off with some extra cold in places like Brazil.

Yet what we have is our scientists, scholars, government and others who tell us that these things are the result of climate change. Certainly there will be climate change, the Bible is quite clear on that:

“The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.” Revelation 8:7

“And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.” Revelation 16:8

So we have one group that sometimes will manipulate scientific numbers (such as climategate), but we also have those who deny our Creator, those who like to assume that every odd climate event is due to man, rather than either a natural cycle or possibly a situation when we as separate societies around the world might stop what we are doing and ponder our ways before our Creator.

Yet there is no need to stop what we are doing, in terms of not living holy, as part of God’s great and awesome Creation, if we believe that we are simply descended from monkeys, out of some mysterious big bang event, where even those ingredients that were needed for the big bang would have had to come from somewhere and as ‘they’ say, we are dealing with climate change.

You see it is either climate change, our gas guzzling vehicles and lust for endless produced goods that cause all of these things or it is not. Well the one proposes a system where there is restrictions to regain control over the earth and the resources to restore much, often written by those who see a small population living on the earth in order to do so, then there is God Almighty and His written Word to mankind that makes known these things to us and points directly at the problem.

“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; Being filled with all

unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, Backbiters, haters of God, spiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.” Romans 1:18-32

Now let me take some liberty here and point out in verse 32 where it speaks of ‘also approve of those who practice them’ and ponder about this rainbow LGBTQ movement that is also being shoved down our throats, whether or not we like it, from THE SAME people who also proclaim that climate change is an ongoing event that is –caused by man. So where will the Truth of this matter stand, based off of God’s Word that eventually the earth is destroyed by fire and it was given for us to use it or to those who like to tell our male and female children, our boys and girls, that they can decide for themselves what gender (many to chose from) they want to be when they grow up?

“The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.” 2nd Peter 3:9-13

“And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.” Genesis 1:28

“So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.” Genesis 1:27

“And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?” Matthew 19:4-5

Do we listen to those who allow men to compete in women’s sports? Do we listen to those, the same people with the same scientific logic, who tell us that it is alright for a man who wants to pretend that he is a woman to use the women’s bathroom with your daughter inside?! Is it alright to do as California and the UK has done and place men, who claim they are women, within the prison system, so that they can assault the women in the women’s prison?! Is it alright to ban writing such as this in places throughout

Europe and even Canada, where pastors (or others) can find themselves fined or behind bars for boldly proclaiming the Word of God?

God will judge this matter, I assure you and perhaps He might be right now when we look at all of these events that are happening across our world. For one, if we wanted to know for sure, as a civilization, whether or not these things were a response from our Creator due to the wickedness that prevails in our societies, we ought to repent, seek His Son Jesus Christ, who died on the Cross for our sins and see what happens!

“And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim. And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more. Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation. And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day. And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.” Judges 10:10-16

“Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the Lord your God?” Joel 2:14

Now I must ask a question and one that I seriously ponder. Where are the pastors in this country and around the world? Are they sleeping? We are a conquered nation, a conquered world and if it weren't for our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, there would be no solution for each individual.

It makes sense for the world, who do not know God, for those who proclaim the lies of evolution, for those who ignore the edict to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*), but what about those who proclaim to preach His Word? What about those who say they know God, but ignore such things and tell people that God ‘accepts you just as you are’ and ‘God is love’, without mentioning the need for repentance and other attributes of our Holy God?

Let me place a scenario here that correlates with the chapter on the *Time of Jacob's Trouble*. While I do not pretend to have all of the answers or even close to exactly how things will play out in what is commonly known as the Tribulation, what I would like to do is explain how it could be that we are experiencing birth pangs or rather these events that continue to happen around the world, with thus far not even having mentioned COVID and it's variants, seem to possibly be pointing in a direction that should cause every man, woman and child to consider themselves before their Creator, to not only ensure that truly they accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior, but also if they have not, to do so before they are Left Behind.

“Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” 2nd Corinthians 13:5

So in the United States of America, indeed throughout much of the world there is this idea that permeates, one that is not new, but an old idea of those who are deserving of God’s just judgment, though of whom God is calling to repent and they continue on ignoring such a call to repentance, but rather assuming that everything is simply fine and that they are God’s people, therefore nothing bad will happen to them. Well as one of the opening verses stated:

“yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.” Micah 3:11b

While this is obvious in context to Israel, are not these things recorded in God’s Holy Scriptures for examples unto us?

“Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.” 1st Corinthians 10:1-12

Consider the following warnings given by Christ to the Churches:

“Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write;”... Revelation 2:1a “Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.” Revelation 2:5

“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write;”... Revelation 2:12a “Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.” Revelation 2:16

“And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write;”... Revelation 2:18a “And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.” Revelation 2:21-22

“And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write;”... Revelation 3:1a “Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” Revelation 3:3

“And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write;”... Revelation 3:14a “As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.” Revelation 3:19

We live in what my best friend, the coworker of this ministry and coauthor of this book, has rightfully called bozoland. We live in a time, despite the fact that the lockdowns from COVID rightfully should have caused a great depression worldwide, here in the United States (as well as much the same in various countries around the world) we have seen things that ought not to be so.

In the United States housing prices to purchase a new home have surpassed that prior to the actual bubble that we had just over a decade ago. The rental prices in this country have went up so much there are people who are falling in the cracks and many who can not even find a rental in locations that they want or need to live in. The stock market continues to hit record or near record highs and sales for many companies have been very robust.

What started off with no toilet paper in the stores has culminated into a world where one has a hard time finding a new pickup truck to purchase. In fact the used car pricing has also hit a record high. There has been shortages, largely due to an unprecedented demand, for bicycles, boats, RV's, homes, building supplies, etc...just to name a few. Most of us have probably experienced it one way or another.

On top of all of the natural disasters that include an abundant amount of flooding, forest fires and droughts, the world food supply is beginning to be pushed to its limit, which will only cause further price inflation, as well as the 'look twice' shrinkflation of our products.

We have a world, where as this is being written, the Department of Justice has decided that employers may mandate vac.ci.nations in the United States. Similar schemes are happening throughout countries across the entire globe. In many countries, such as France and Italy, vac.cine passports are becoming available and being made mandatory. Even in Australia, their government has cracked down hard against COVID even now using the military to enforce their draconian laws.

There are a lot of people who are looking for answers and a lot of time the only answers they are getting is that there is not a biblical pretrib Rapture or pastors just ignore these

portions of the Bible altogether. When we have something like the vaccine passport, no longer a conspiracy theory, but something that is actually going into action in various parts of the world, then we have something that at a minimum would provide conditioning for the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-17*).

When we have disaster after disaster happening around the world and yes a pestilence, that being the virus and no one is seemingly paying attention, not only do we have the falling away (*2 Thes. 2:3*) that has already happened, what we have is a generation of so-called christians who are setup for the grand delusion that God will allow to happen. So it should be no surprise that what we see happening is by and large being ignored even by those who are pastoring churches across the globe...knowing that most of them were not called by God to do so anyway.

However for him who has eyes to see and ears to hear, let us examine the matter for a moment, let us dig into the current situation that we face as individuals throughout the world. Let us ponder the following:

“And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?”

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 *And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.*

23 *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.*

24 *For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.*

25 *Behold, I have told you before.*

26 *Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.*

27 *For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

28 *For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.*

29 *Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:*

30 *And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.*

31 *And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.*

32 *Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:*

33 *So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.*

34 *Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.*

35 *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.*

36 *But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.*

37 *But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

38 *For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,*

39 *And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.*

40 *Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

41 *Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.*

42 *Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.*

43 *But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.*

44 *Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.*

45 *Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?*

46 *Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.*

47 *Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.*

48 *But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;*

49 *And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;*

50 *The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,*
51 *And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” Matthew 24:3-51*

So this is a famous passage of the Bible where Jesus informs us about the end.

Now let me also add the seals from *Revelation* chapter 6 and make a few observations, pondering what might be occurring.

“And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.
2 *And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.*
3 *And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.*
4 *And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.*
5 *And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.*
6 *And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.*
7 *And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.*
8 *And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.*
9 *And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:*
10 *And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?*
11 *And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.*
12 *And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;*
13 *And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.*
14 *And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.*
15 *And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;*
16 *And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:*

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" Revelation Chapter 6

Now there is an assumption that everything that happens in chapters 4-19 in the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* (the official and true name (*Rev. 1:1*)) is for the future. That indeed nothing could be occurring prior. Is this a misconception?

The key to understanding the book of Revelation lies in the following verse:

"Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;" ... Revelation 1:19

So the book of *Revelation* is actually a book about past – present – future and if one does not understand that, then it is impossible to properly understand the basics of what is taught in *Revelation*. Of course, then again, if one has not repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*) then there will be no understanding. Your name must be written in the Lamb's Book of Life (*Rev. 17:8*).

While more could be stated on these things, we are going to simply touch on the surface a lot of what is written throughout the Bible. This is not a commentary on the book of *Revelation*, but rather the purpose set forth herein is to simply declare God's truth to those who are seeking their Creator (*Jer. 29:13*), in a world that has grown ever more dark and ignorant of the Word of God.

Starting with verse 2 in *Revelation* chapter 6, let us ponder something here. When we consider that the first seal is about the Antichrist (given in more detail in *The Antichrist* chapter) let us ponder a couple of thoughts about this particular seal.

Does the Antichrist just come out of nowhere? Well, in more detail later, the Antichrist rises to power. So would not the world power system that the Antichrist rises out of already be in effect, with its wheels of evil churning until the time is at hand, that time being declared only by God Almighty?

"For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Ephesians 6:12

Now consider the second seal in *Revelation 6:3-4*. Peace is gone and people kill each other. When the Holy Spirit is removed at the Rapture (*2 Thes. 2:7*), just imagine the increase in violence in those days! Yet could this partially be being fulfilled at the current moment?

In *Matthew 24:12* we see that *'iniquity shall abound'* and that is precisely what has been an ever-worsening situation for many years, not only in the United States of America, but throughout much of the world. Things are not getting better, but people are getting worse.

“But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.”
2 Timothy 3:13

I am only in my 40's and have spent much of my life in smaller rural communities, rather than larger cities. If you read carefully in *Revelation 6:4* you see that there are two things, one is *'to take peace from the earth'*, AND the other *'that they should kill one another'*.

Even where there is not necessary violent acts and murders being carried out, there is a much less peaceful world left for us to live in. Things such as road rage, angry protests, a general unfriendliness and many other such things have been getting worse and worse over the years, just as the Bible prophesied.

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.” 2 Timothy 3:1-5

I want to focus on one more seal that I ponder whether or not it has already begun and this global pandemic of COVID and it's endless variants has really shown some evidence of this having been an ongoing ordeal.

As part of what is often called the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse, a term that I am not necessarily adapting here, the third seal deals with what has something to do with an increase in the cost of food products, assuming that the oil is talking about cooking oil, so the question raised is why?

In *Matthew 24:7* we can see that famines are one of the signs that things are wrapping up. Now many of these things that we read of in *Matthew 24* have been going on for a long time now. Definitely famines could be reason for rising food costs, as well as numerous natural disasters, but inflation can also play a role in it.

Right now there is talk about global food shortages and in all fairness there is definitely merit to some of these arguments that are made by a few. There are all sort of natural disasters, droughts, labor shortages and weather problems that are wrecking havoc on the global food supply. Nonetheless, the effect in the short term, as these things could continue, the food shortage could get worse and cause prices to continue to climb, then, assuming we are on the verge of the 70th week (*Dan. 9:27*), this could lead into the Tribulation where we know there will actually be a global food shortage (*Rev. 6:8*).

While this chapter is not going to dive deep into the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-17*) could it be that the third seal (*Rev. 6:5-6*) has already at least been opened and partially effecting our society???

When original material was written in the book titled *Repent!*, I asserted that I was glad that COVID hadn't materialized into the media prior to writing that book. I would not have wanted to have even known of those things while I was diligently working on that book. Now the opposite could be said, with having seen what COVID has done, in terms of affecting our world with shortages, tyranny, split opinions, censorship, record stock market, etc., I am glad that I am aware of these things.

For where many would have laughed at me and called me a conspiracy nut if back in March or April of 2020 I had told you that there were using COVID to push for a vaccine passport, which could set the stage for at minimum conditioning people to accept the mark of the beast, now I ponder whether or not variant after variant of COVID will be naturally or otherwise released into the public domain and IF we so happen to be so close to the Rapture and the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7) that quite simply such things –might- actually be pushing the world headfirst into the mark of the beast.

I ponder whether or not this seal could already have been opened and the effects of it are already being felt upon our societies around the world, with it culminating into what the Bible prophesies will happen during the Tribulation???

Could it be that this nonsense that we see in the world today, in light of COVID, will lead into the bottom falling out in the future, that will then lead to the basis of the Antichrist and his mark of the beast???

Let me take a minute to try and have a common sense argument for those who have 'eyes to see' and 'ears to hear' (Matt. 13:15-16).

Consider and consider well the logic of the world's response to COVID, a virus that has certain markings in it that makes it seemingly illogical and impossible to have resulted from any sort of natural occurrence

"Certainly, the people who investigated it say it likely was the emergence from an animal reservoir that then infected individuals, but it could have been something else, and we need to find that out. So, you know, that's the reason why I said I'm perfectly in favor of any investigation that looks into the origin of the virus,"... Dr. Anthony Fauci

While certainly this book is not about COVID and conspiracies, you can find one of those if they haven't been censored from those who sell books, this book is about the very last days, the end of life as people know it, the prophesied future according to the Bible, so with that much said, it is more that COVID –might- have something to do with the end.

Simply stated, let me point out from Dr. Fauci's above quote, that if a man who is a top scientist, seasoned and well-respected by his colleagues suggests that there could be something else, that right there should be enough evidence to suggest that not all may be

as it seems. So we might be dealing with a diabolical power grab from the powers-that-be.

Now we know that all of these things that will occur will happen in God's timing. No matter what sort of scheme the deep-state or the elite, call them what you will, I will stick with the antichrist world government system, the starting gun, which is the Rapture (*1 Thes. 4:16-17*), will not occur until the fullness of the Gentiles is complete (*Rom. 11:25*), which is in God's timing. Satan is behind what people call the elitist (*Luke 4:6*) and whatever their schemes might be.

Finally...

"All these are the beginning of sorrows." Matthew 24:8

"Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors." Matthew 24:32-33

So now, as of writing this in early August 2021, there are already vac.cine passports coming out in France and Italy, a Canadian province has adapted these, there are rules and regulations preventing the unvac.cinated from dining in NYC or LA in the near future, airlines that are considering no-jab, no-fly policies and the at minimum conditioning of people is in full throttle towards some sort of dark dystopian future that is really starting to resemble a huge power grab and loss of freedoms not only in the United States, but all around the world.

A vac.cine passport has similarities to the mark of the beast in one aspect that certain segments of society, dining out, going to the gym, going to large venue events, whatever they feel like adding to it, segregates society. For certain aspects of economic activity (buying/selling), for instance at a restaurant where one desires to dine-in, there would be the aspect of needing the COVID vac.cine passport (buying) in order to eat there as well as the restaurant itself (selling) needing to verify that such credentials were had in order to sell their goods, in that case prepared food.

Now in and above this there are numerous things in this world that have gone berserk over the past year and a half. What I ponder and believe is happening is these people are going for broke in regards to the world reserve currency, the US dollar, which, theoretically in the future, during the Tribulation, could be a cause and effect of the 'reason' given to humanity for the need to implement this or that. This under assumption that the Rapture and 70th Week (*Dan. 9:27*) is not yet for a time beyond our generation.

So while COVID, the lockdowns, the restrictions, the tyranny, the madness, the lies and misinformation, the changing rhetoric, the number manipulation, etc., happened and is still happening, one would logically assume that this would cause a major recession, if not full fledged depression worldwide, but the opposite at this moment seems to be occurring.

I wonder if those behind the scenes are simply going to go for broke. After all, if you know the system is going down, you might as well, as they would assume, utilize it for everything it is worth. Will this be one of the reasons that the Antichrist will take over power (publicly) as he will offer the solution to the world's financial problems and be able to 'fix' it, even if it is simply fixed for the short term??? So considering these things I have pondered what now appears to be bozoland, where an economy should have shown major cracks from the amount of restrictions, yet we see the following things:

- Stock Markets Around the World Hitting and Holding Record Highs
- Record Boat Sales
- Record Home Prices – These prices are substantially higher than even at the peak of the housing bubble just over a decade ago!
- Substantial Luxury Goods Market Increase
- Record Furniture Buying Spree
- Huge Holiday-like Shopping Sprees

Yes the money is pouring in, not just in the United States but with many countries giving stimulus out to their people. The tap is turned on, perhaps even the dependency is being created, but every time I consider these things, I never fail to ponder this verse speaking of the Antichrist and considering whose watch it was when these things began and who started the stimulus money flowing:

“And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many:” ... Daniel 8:25a

Are not these the beginning of travails? Just how many frequent droughts, wildfires, earthquakes, pestilences, increase of immorality and crime (days of Noah (*Matt. 24:37*)), increase in sexual deviancy (days of Lot (*Luke 17:28*)) do people need to see before they scratch their head and wonder if something is going on?

How many mice, wildfires and other problems would it take for an Aussie to scratch their head and wonder if, just perhaps, they as a nation were wicked before their Holy Creator?

Just how many wildfires or cities would have to burn in California before they would ponder whether or not God is perhaps not pleased with their wickedness?

How much chaos and crazy things need to happen, how much tyranny needs to occur, before the populations of the world in their respective countries ponder whether or not they are possibly receiving the just judgments upon their people from their Creator?!

Worse yet, of those who peddle the Word of God to no avail, of those who preach from pulpits only what their congregations want to hear, careful not to stir any emotions too much or be too judgmental!

“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” 2nd Timothy 4:3-4

“Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;” ... 1st Timothy 4:1-2

Does no one not ascertain that there is a God? Does no one not ponder whether or not these endless problems that are affecting the world have anything to do with our increasing wicked societies? Do pastors not pound the pulpit, warning their congregations to separate from the evil and to be holy (*1 Pet. 1:16*)?!

Do they not have eyes to see (*Note: This is not said to those ‘few’ pastors who are doing their job and speak as the Lord leads to their congregations. I am aware of a few pastors who do warn about such things from time to time, as the Lord leads.*) or ears to hear?! Are they blind? Are they deaf?!

Can they not see the ‘writing on the wall’, do they not sense that things appear to be nearer to the door (*Matt. 24:33*) than ever! Will they not tell people to drop their vain pursuits and to focus on ensuring that the Gospel is preached to anyone who will hear (*Matt. 28:19-20*)?

No rather most of them are apparently sleeping and indeed most will be sleepwalking through the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), as they will believe the lie (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*, SEE: *The Grand Delusion* chapter), God will allow them to be deluded and they and those whose names are not written in the Book of Life, those who refused to believe in repentance or who only did lip-service to their Creator will find their end in the Lake of Fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

“When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto

you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.” Matthew 25:31-46

There are those who are hiding God’s judgments that are happening through renaming it to such things as climate change. Nonetheless there are pastors and religious leaders who hide God’s judgment through watered down just-as-you-are preaching.

“Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.” Romans 1:31

The mentality seems to be one in the church where everyone knows that no one is living right so that they are not convicted or convinced to be holy or repent, as all are presumed to go to Heaven and be Saved, so even though their conscience pricks at their heart, they hearts lust over the evil things and refuse to actually repent towards God (*Acts 17:30-31*) AND put their faith in Jesus Christ (*John 14:6; Acts 4:12*) as their Lord and Savior.

“Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21

Well they are not in good company, for who wants to be on the broad path to destruction (*Matt. 7:13*)?

“This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.” Matthew 15:8

“Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.” ... Isaiah 29:13

Likely these same people, including the pastors and church members who were not Saved, but thought they were, will be Left Behind, they will not only be hiding God’s judgment with an excuse as to what the Rapture really was, but during the start of the Tribulation when the Antichrist is on the scene, certainly those who are purposely blinded can only but see that which is not there, accusing and making excuses for events that happen, even not seeing the Antichrist for who he really is, even if he had horns coming out of his head.

Take heed!

Amen!

They Will Not Endure

“For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” 2nd Timothy 4:3-4

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.” 2nd Timothy 3:16-17

“For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.” Matthew 5:18

The year is 2021 and we now live in a world where apostasy is full blown. This apostasy was prophesized in Bible and is yet another prophecy being fulfilled that points to our world being in the last days.

Back in the 1990's there was a lot of talk amongst more fundamental Believers about the Rapture, the Tribulation, the Antichrist, a one-world currency, the mark of the beast and numerous other things. This was not just limited to the fundamental Baptist, but there were other denominations that preached and talked about these subjects.

Numerous books were written by extremely popular authors who seemed to use some liberty to describe the events in the way they assumed they would take place. While I haven't read these books myself, I have seen a couple of movies regarding the events of the “*time of Jacob's trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation.

On one hand they seem to underestimate the seriousness of the situation, things will eventually during that time get much worse than they portray.

“And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.” Matthew 24:22

On the other hand they seemingly portray the events in a manner that the Bible doesn't clearly stipulate. Certainly, as will be seen in the chapter entitled *The Time of Jacob's Trouble*, there are many things that can be known, some things where we simply won't know and other things where the Word of God is simply silent. Should we add or minus from these things?

“For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.” Revelation 22:18-19

Clearly the answer is ‘no’.

Yet now we are in the year 2021 and for those who have ‘eyes to see’ and ‘ears to hear’ we can see that these things are much closer to being fulfilled, but the churches are nearly silent on the issue. In fact talking about such things has become taboo. Why?

Well there are many reasons that seem to be the cause of this dilemma. Let me try and address a few of them.

Amongst many independent fundamental Baptist there is only brief mention of these sort of topics. In my experience, if you make mention of these things a quick reply will be that our focus is to be on the Great Commission and to not worry about these things. For some independent fundamental Baptist Churches that do not have a background in having discussed these things in the generation past, they simply are uncertain on what the truth of such things as the Rapture being pretrib or post-trib, so they tend to simply ignore those, saying that there are some who believe one thing and some who believe another. For those the answer is simple:

“If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.” Philippians 2:1-2

“Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.” John 17:20-21

For those Churches who are uncertain about such things, I would recommend that the elders and mature brethren search the Holy Scriptures and come to a sound conclusion, to be certain what God Almighty has spoken.

“These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.” Acts 17:11

For the others, I wholeheartedly agree that the primary focus of the Church, as the body of Jesus Christ (*1 Cor. 12:27*), our Lord and Savior, is to preach the Gospel to all men that they might be Saved.

“And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.” Mark 16:15

Yet from *2 Timothy 3:16-17* we know that ALL scripture is profitable. So wherein is the logic? Bear with me a moment as I lay out a simple example of what I believe is a bit of hypocrisy regarding this issue.

All Will Stand is not an end-times ministry, though it is a ministry being done in the end times and oftentimes such things are talked about, as the Lord leads. Yet the primary goal is the same, to preach the Gospel to anyone who is willing to hear.

In nearly every article or perhaps every article that has ever been laid on my heart to write about, the Gospel is preached. People are told to repent towards God and by faith believe into the Lord Jesus Christ to be Saved. Truly something that many churches, even fundamental churches can not seem to get right...as they refuse to acknowledge or forget about the repentance portion.

In lowliness of heart, I can proclaim that indeed All Will Stand has articles and radio shows that preach more Gospel than many churches would preach, whether or not they talk about end-time events or not. As I said, bear with me a moment...

Clearly *Genesis* chapter 1 teaches that God Created the heavens and the earth, including mankind within six 24-hour days. Just as well, *Genesis* clearly teaches that there was a worldwide Flood in which only Noah, his three sons and all of their wives were saved from, eight souls in all (*1 Pet. 3:20*). Now associated with these things are ministries that focus on using the profitable Holy Scriptures to rebuke ideas, such as evolution, that try and turn the Truth of God into a lie (*Rom. 1:25*). Are they not part of the work that God has being done in order that mankind might accept His free gift (*John 3:16*)?

“And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.” 1st Corinthians 12:5-18

There are many great ministries, like the Institution for Creation Research that provide ample material for both non-believers and Believers alike to see that God's Word is indeed truth and can be trusted. In fact there are numerous testimonies of people who were professors at universities or scientists, formerly atheists, who have become Believers through studying such information. We have some of their material in our own home and some is written on a level that is easy to understand, but some also is written on a level where someone who is of the more intellect sort would also be able to read. Now have you ever heard of fundamental churches criticizing such things as Creation research being taboo? Of course not. So why the double-standard on that issue?

Finally let me address how this lack of interest is actually a sign that we are even closer than we were before. For back when there was all of this interest going into the early 2000's, if one were to sit back and think about that, right there could easily have been a sign that the 'time' wasn't quite yet.

"This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." 2nd Peter 3:1-13

We, as part of the body of Christ, must be careful not to be carried away with the majority and fall into error ourselves. For certainly there were a lot of people who got carried away with the exact year of 2000 being a perceived starting point (*Hosea 6:2*), as well as many who thought of 2005 as the start of the Tribulation (thinking of the 2012 so-called end of the world Mayan calendar and minus seven years), well obviously both of these groups were wrong.

Of course there are many people out there who have said that we were in the Tribulation, in fact I knew of one who thought we were in the Tribulation (despite the fact that the Rapture hadn't happened). I would add the over stimulation of the entertainment industry has probably added to talking about the events of the *"time of Jacob's trouble"* (Jer. 30:7) seemingly more like Hollywood fiction than the reality that it will be.

The focus of every Believer or Church is to be focused on Christ. For we are Christ's (Eph. 5:27).

"I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Galatians 2:20

Just as a godly pastor will have laid on his heart what to preach, so too there are times that a Christian will have the Holy Spirit lay on their heart to speak to someone about Christ. Nonetheless, of what value is it to preach to those who are unsaved about the Rapture or the Tribulation?

Well, the opening verses states:

"All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works." 2 Timothy 3:16-17

Note that all Scripture is profitable that the man of God may be complete. Those who are unsaved do not just need to hear about such things, they also need the Gospel preached to them. When articles are written for the website, irregardless of what the topic may be, in nearly every instance the Gospel message is preached, for this is our duty to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

"Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matthew 28:19-20

Until the end of the age, that is the Church age (Rev. 4:1), we are to preach the Gospel, that men might be Saved. Nevertheless we should not shy away from talking about the entire Word of God or neglect preaching about these things just because of naysayers.

To speak of these things, to tell those who might be interested what Truths are known regarding the end times is of no value if we do not also preach repentance towards God and faith in Jesus Christ (Acts 20:21). For what value would it be to tell a man who questions if we are in the end times (many do), but not explain why these things will come to pass, as well as point them towards Christ?

“Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; And did all eat the same spiritual meat; And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.”
1st Corinthians 10:1-11

Without some good preaching on end times subjects, the world has hatched many different interpretations of what is going to take place in the future. Of what value is it when there are even independent fundamental Baptist Churches that do not know whether or not the Rapture will happen before or after *“the time of Jacob’s trouble”* (Jer. 30:7)? Of what value is it when people turn to the internet to ‘look into’ these things that they never hear from the pulpit? Where shall those who are interested, as many are, turn to in order to hear the Truth of the matter from the Bible?

Just as a Believer or a pastor should be equipped to at least point someone in the direction of reliable Christian teachings regarding the hoax of evolution verses the reality of God’s Creation, so too these things should be able to be answered (*1 Pet. 3:15*), whether or not you do the answering yourself. People should flock to biblical Churches across the world in order to hear the Word of God and be Saved, then growing thereafter, not for just what is presumed to be a ‘free ticket to Heaven’.

Now there may well be many who read these things and simply desire to learn more and take tidbits, but have no interest in repenting and accepting the free gift of Salvation through Jesus Christ. They might very well even proclaim to be Saved, yet do not realize or have hardened their hearts and are still unregenerate. To them, of what value is it if you are not really Saved to understand these things?

“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.” 2nd Timothy 3:1-7

For those who only read such things, just of pure interest with no intent to repent of their sins, but they simply are fascinated and wait to see these things come to pass...

*“Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?”
Amos 5:18-20*

Amen!

The Jewish Messiah

“The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light.” Romans 13:12.

The Jewish Messiah: Spoken of in the Tanakh

The Holy Scriptures proclaim that God **“CAN NOT”** lie.

“God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?” Numbers 23:19.

Nevertheless, many religions worldwide and even some **“so-called”** Christian organizations claim that Jesus Christ was not God. The Jewish people of Israel rejected Jesus Christ as the Messiah because **“they,”** the Jews, did **“NOT”** accept Jesus Christ as God. Even today (the year 2021), the Jewish people do not accept Jesus Christ as God; this is because the ancient Jews reject the doctrine of the **“Trinity,”** and therefore, the Jews of today still reject the Deity of Jesus Christ.

#1 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Messiah’s Virgin Birth

Old Testament Prophecy: The Messiah would be born of a virgin – **Isaiah 7:14** & Jesus Christ fulfilled this Prophecy (Timeframe 700 Years later) according to **Luke 1:26-38.**

Jewish Perspective: Jewish leaders teach that **Isaiah 7:14** is **“NOT”** claiming a virgin birth, but Rabbi’s teach instead of a **“young women”** giving birth to the Messiah.

Jewish Rabbis teach that the **“WORD VIRGIN”** in scriptural contexts is **“mistranslated by Christians.”** These teachers claim that the **“Hebrew”** word ‘Almah’ (הַעַלְמָה) by Christians claim to mean ‘virgin,’ but the Rabbi’s claim the word translated only means ‘young women,’ therefore who is correct, the Jewish leaders or New Testament Christians?

JEWS FOR JUDAISM WEBSITE – EDITOR NOTES: “...The word Almah has been mistranslated by most Christians as *“virgin.”* In truth, this Word means *“young woman.”* Additionally, the definite Article (Ha-הַ) means *“the”* and indicates that the prophet is speaking about a specific woman who he can point to. Interestingly when Matthew

quotes this passage he not only mistranslates “*young woman*” as “*virgin*” but, to deflect the reference from a specific woman standing before Isaiah, he intentionally mistranslates “*the young woman*” as “*a virgin*.” To prove that “*Almah*” does in fact mean “*a virgin*,” missionaries fallaciously assert that this Word is used 7 times in the Bible and that it always refers to a woman who is a virgin...”

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/isaiah-714-a-virgin-birth/>

The above “article” claims that if the Holy Scriptures were teaching us a “virgin birth,” the “ancient text” would have been “Betulah.”

Isaiah 7:14 Hebrew – יד לכן יתן אֲדֹנָי הוּא, לְכֶם-אוֹת: הִנֵּה הָעַלְמָה, הָרָה וְיִלְדֵת בֵּן, וְקָרְאת שְׁמוֹ, עִמָּנוּ – אֵל.

Translation – “therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: (the young woman) is with child and she will bear a son, and will call his name Immanuel.”

Immanuel (Hebrew: עִמָּנוּאֵל ‘Immānū’ēl, **meaning,**

“God is with us”);

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isaiah_7:14

JEWS FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: “...The New Testament book of Matthew recounts the genealogy[1] of Jesus starting from Abraham and ending with Joseph the husband of Mary. It claims (**Matthew 1:18-25**) that when they were betrothed and had not yet consummated their marriage Joseph discovered that Mary was with child and still a virgin. Not wanting to disgrace her he planned to put her away secretly. Only afterwards does the gospel claim that an angel comes and informs Joseph that this event is the fulfillment of the prophecy in Isaiah...”

<--- CONTINUED ARTICLE ---> **Jews For Judaism**

“...This entire story is extremely puzzling and a major question begs to be answered. If the prophesy in Isaiah 7:14 is so clear and fundamental to the coming of the Messiah, why was Joseph, a descendant of King David, totally oblivious to it. Upon discovering that his virgin wife was with child he should have jumped for joy that this may be the precursor to the arrival of the Messiah. Instead he suspects her of infidelity...”

Christian Perspective #1: When one reads **Matthew 1:18-25**, Joseph did decide to put Mary away in secret. However, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph to explain what had happened; this is when “**HE**,” Joseph realizes that God was keeping to His promise and gave Israel the foretold Messiah informed to us by the prophet Isaiah. The editor of this Article questioned ??? “why was Joseph, a descendant of King David, totally oblivious to it?”

I am not sure about this editor, but as a human being and a man, I would **“automatically”** assume my wife (assuming she was a virgin) cheated on our marriage when I found out that she was pregnant. Unless God revealed this to me, I could **“NEVER”** be able to accept that my wife somehow would have a virgin birth, even if my wife informed me prior before the Lord explained this to me. Why? Because this is human nature. I would logically assume this editor would react the same way as Joseph did if he had a similar situation happen to himself. The Lord would **“NEED”** to explain this **“miracle”** to **“ANY RATIONAL HUSBAND.”** Is that not logical? The editor, in my humble opinion, is being irrational to consider otherwise.

<--- CONTINUED ARTICLE ---> **Jews For Judaism**

“...Missionaries attempt to prove that *“Almah”* means a *“virgin”* by referring to an ancient Greek translation of the Bible, called the **Septuagint**, which was carried out by 70 rabbis approximately 165 years before Jesus. They claim that in **Isaiah 7:14** the word *“Almah”* is translated as the Greek *“Parthenos,”* which they claim means virgin...”

Christian Perspective #2: It is indeed a **“HISTORICAL FACT”** that before the birth of Jesus Christ, (165 – 200 Years) the **“WORD”** *“Almah”* did mean by Rabbi’s **“virgin.”** As with any language, including **“HEBREW,”** words **“often”** **can/do** change in meaning over time. The goal behind any proper translation is to require translators to diligently translate words in their **“correct”** appropriate contexts of what **“the historical author wrote.”**

Take Note: Youtube Video URL

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cjZRjbDfz5c>

1. The Hebrew word, ‘almah, is never used of a married woman, but a “young woman” could be married!
2. Some speculate that bethulah would have been a better word to use if “virgin” was meant, but bethulah is ambiguous. Joel 1:8 uses the Word this way, “Lament like a bethulah wearing sackcloth for the husband of her youth.”
3. The Jewish scholars who translated the Hebrew word into Greek, giving us the Septuagint, used the Greek Word for “virgin,” and their translation was 200 years before Jesus’ birth.
 1. Greek Tanakh – Birth of Septuagint – Alexandria: 282 BC
4. Matthew translated the Hebrew word using the Greek for virgin (cf. Mt 1:23)...”

The problems with Jewish rabbis with **“their”** understanding of the prophecy regarding **Isaiah 7:14** getting fulfilled in the book of Matthew is because **“they”** lack knowledge. These Rabbi’s do not understand the **“DISPENSATIONALISM”** regarding **“WHAT”** this verse is **“actually teaching.”**

dis-pen-sa-tion·al-ism

/,dispən'sāSHənl,izəm/

noun CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY

belief in a system of historical progression, as revealed in the Bible, consisting of a series of stages in God's self-revelation and plan of Salvation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages *Source:* www.google.com

Why? Simply put, they lack the doctrinal teaching of “**The Holy Spirit.**” The Old Testament of the Scriptures (Which the Jews refer to as the Tanakh) explains various verses regarding God's Spirit. The New Testament is “**in a way**” a more detailed understanding of how God's Spirit works, explaining in more depth detail in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures.

As this chapter progresses, we will examine this proliferation more closely; however, take note (bookmark) Genesis 1:26-27.

“And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.”

#2 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE – Messiah Born in Bethlehem

Micah 5:2 – *“But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.”*

Jewish Perspective: Several Jewish teachers believe that “**their**” becoming Messiah does “**NOT**” need to be born in Bethlehem physically. They instead “**teach**” that this verse “**only**” indicates that the becoming Messiah only needs to have a family connection (root) to this historical location. Rabbi's believe that since the Messiah must come out of the family lineage of King David – his relationship, David's birthplace in Bethlehem is “**ALL**” that's required not “**their deemed messiah**” (Antichrist) needing to “**physically**” be born in Bethlehem.

JEWS FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: *“...Answer: This verse refers to the Messiah, a descendant of David. Since David came from Bethlehem, Micah's prophecy speaks of Bethlehem as the Messiah's place of origin. Actually, the text does not necessarily mean the Messiah will be born in that town, but that his family originates from there. From the ancient family of the house of David will come forth the Messiah, whose eventual existence was known to God from the beginning of time...”*

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/will-messiah-will-be-born-in-bethlehem>

Old Testament Prophecy: The Messiah would be born in Bethlehem – **Micah 5:2** & Jesus Christ fulfilled this Prophecy in **Luke 2:1-20**.

Jewish Perspective: Rabbi's teach that "**their**" Messiah only needs to have a family connection with Bethlehem (King David).

Christian Perspective: New Testament Christians believe that this verse "**mandates**" that the Messiah, Jesus Christ, had to be born in Bethlehem "**or**" "**HE,**" Jesus "**COULD NOT**" be the foretold Messiah. Once again, this points to understanding the dispensationalism of **Micah 5:2** "**THAT**" was fulfilled in the New Testament.

"Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came sie men from the east to Jerusalem." **Matthew 2:1**.

"And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn." **Luke 2:4-7**.

"Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?" **John 7:42**.

The editor for the **Jews For Judaism** Website proclaims that John only applies in **Chapter 7:42** that some believed Jesus was born in Bethlehem.

*"...John relates that some people believed the Messiah will come from Bethlehem (**John 7:42**), but does not take advantage of the opportunity to demonstrate that Micah's prophecy was fulfilled by claiming that Jesus was actually born there..."*

Dear Reader, look at the content in the verse of **John 7:42**. "*Hath not the scripture said.*" John is not questioning (pondering ???) if this statement is valid. Instead, John is "**PROCLAIMING.**" He makes his audience "**SEE**" (REALIZE) that he was born in Bethlehem, as prophesied in **Micah 5:2**. The editor is "**twisting**" the scriptural text to meet his narrative.

Side Note: The editor also claims that the Book of Mark is silent on this issue. This "**HOWEVER**" does "**NOT**" invalidate the doctrinal teaching and the historical, scriptural recording of the book of Luke & John. The editor also questions if Jesus was "**born**" in Nazareth. The New Testament scriptures indicate that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, and "**HIS**" earthly family, Mary and Joesph, "**moved**" to Nazareth. Thus the

fulfillment of **Micah 5:2** was completed regardless if “**He**” Jesus moved with his family to Nazareth. The editor is only trying to make his audience ponder an illogical non-rational realization that the fulfillment of **Micah 5:2** occurred (completed by Jesus) foretold in the Old Testament and finalized in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. Once again, John was “informing his reader the truth,” John – “Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?”

Chapter 7 does indicate that some did ask (questioning ???) Jesus being born in Bethlehem, this is indeed true. John “**however**” was not questioning this realization. Instead, he was settling the matter. Vs. **41 States: “*Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?*”** **John, however, settles it by “proclaiming” in vs. 42. “*Hath not the scripture said, (a) & and out of the town of Bethlehem, (b) where David was?*” (c).**

#3 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE – Messiah Would Resurrect:

“Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.” (Isaiah 26:19)

The Jewish leaders sadly have rejected the belief in the historical biblical teachings of the Messiah’s resurrection. Why? We will study several reasons in this chapter since this is a crucial doctrine to understanding humanity’s Salvation by God’s Will to reconcile Himself with the unjust nature of sinful man. Although rabbis teach that man lives in a sinful condition within “**THEIR**” fleshly body, they seem not to understand how to reconcile this condition with God by accepting the Old Testament teachings of doctrine with the revelation given to us within the New Testament doctrinal writings.

“For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:” 1 Corinthians 15:3-5.

During ancient Judaism, the “**so-called**” rabbis did not understand the foretold prophecy of the coming resurrected Messiah. Therefore, they lacked not seeing the “**Dispensational teaching**” of this “**KEY**” doctrine, the Lord’s Resurrection.

LET’S EXAMINE THIS DOCTRINE, SHALL WE???

Number One: For starters, one of the reasons is because “**they**,” rabbis, did not understand the doctrine of the Trinity.

Number Two: Secondly, these Pharisees preached “a different gospel” that lined up with man’s desires over God’s desire. For example, the Jewish leaders

under “**their**” corrupted theocracy taught that the Messiah would be a great “**mortal king**” like King David.

They taught that the Messiah would establish an “**earthly kingdom.**” Although Christ will reign on the Earth as King eternally, this fulfillment of Scriptures is not “**yet**” completed by God’s timeline. These man-appointed Jewish teachers did not realize “**key**” developmental stages within these foretold past, present, & future prophecies.

When “**THEIR**” Messiah entered the world, “**JESUS CHRIST**” through “**His**” Ministry, the various rabbis kept questioning Jesus’s teaching because they “**NEVER**” understood what these foretold prophecies predicted adequately. Although they had some foundational truths in understanding “**these**” prophecies, the Jewish teachers miss the “**bigger picture.**”

“And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.” Acts 4:1-2.

You see, Dear Reader, in Acts 4:1-2, the priests (rabbis/teachers) were “grieved” that the disciples taught (preached) a doctrine they could not understand. This doctrine continues in Acts by claiming a “**resurrection from the dead,**” and this was a new concept that their intellect (priests, rabbis, teachers), did “**NOT**” accept under the Ministry of Christ. The rabbis did not understand the beginning stages of Christ’s teaching because they refused to acknowledge “**their**” lack of understanding scriptural discernment about the prophecies of the “**future Messiah**” and His foretold Ministry.

Jesus’s Earthly Ministry Begins: *“And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,” Luke 3:23.*

Jesus’s Earthly Ministry Ends: *“And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.” Mark 15:25.*

Why? Their sinful nature refused to believe they were in an error of understanding. These “**so-called experts**” teachers needed an instructor themselves; that teacher was Jesus Christ.

The Crucifixion & Resurrection...

*“Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split, and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised; and coming out of the graves **after His resurrection,** they went into the holy city and were manifest to many.” Mathew 27:51-53.*

Old Testament prophesied...

*“Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body **shall they arise**. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.” **Isaiah 26:19**.*

The resurrection of Christ during His crucifixion indeed **“WAS”** prophesied in the Old Testament. Understanding this prophecy is crucial to understanding proper biblical discernment regarding this subject **Dear Reader**. This is critical; from the teachings of old (Old Testament) and the connection of understanding these prophecies within the New Testament, it is clear that Jesus Christ was the only individual who was able to fulfill this prophecy.

Old Testament Prophecy **Isaiah 26:19** – *“Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise”* illustrates with a clear understanding that the **“REAL”** Messiah (Immanuel – God is with us – Jesus Christ) would die on the cross and during his resurrection the former saints (who trusted in Christ to come) before A.D. (B.C. Period) would be resurrected. This prophecy was fulfilled in the New Testament illustrated in **Matthew 27:51-53** – *“and the graves were raised; & **“AFTER”** His resurrection”* To assume the Messiah would only be a mortal man as several of the Jews believed is in my opinion blasphemous. Why? Simply put – their (former saints) trusted correctly in the true Messiah (Jesus Christ), and once Christ died and was raised from the dead, He conquered death. The nature of fallen humanity could now be reconciled with God by the Blood of Jesus Christ. *“But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.” **1 John 1:7***. The **“pardon”** could now begin. *“Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” **Isaiah 55:7*** Reconciliation was now possible. Why? Because **“He (Jesus Christ / Immanuel)”** knew **“NO”** sin. His sacrifice was the only sacrifice that could be offered to **“PARDON”** the sins of past, present, & future sinners.

*“But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.” **Matthew 9:6**.*

Old Testament Writings...

Rabbis Forbidden Chapter – Isaiah 53 – Why???

*“Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.” **Isaiah 53:10-12**.*

These prophesied verses explains that the individual named Immanuel (a “Man” in the flesh) would (physical person) be an offering for sin. The verses proclaim that “He”, Immanuel – Jesus Christ (physical man) would “bear their iniquities” It goes on to claim that “he poured out his soul unto death.” Christ would be the only person (physical human) to bare the sin of many and would be able to make intercession with us who are transgressors. (You, I, Us = Sins of Humanity).

This “**Man**”, the Christ, could be the only “**lamb**” to pardon our sins. Why? Great question: Because “He knew no sin,” He was perfect. He was the Son of God. He was God in the Flesh. The doctrine of the Trinity.

“For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.”

2 Corinthians 5:21.

*“And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.” **Daniel 12:2-3.***

*“For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.” **Psalms 16:10.***

The entire Chapter Twenty-Two (22) of the Book of Psalms illustrates the Messiah being put to “**DEATH**” and praised by those who would humble themselves to His **Divine** Lordship.

<--- Psalms 22 --->

“(To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.) My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, He trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother’s breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother’s belly. Be not far from me; for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou

hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. For the kingdom is the LORD'S: and he is the governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this."

The Jewish teachers got it wrong; this Messiah was not going to be just a man. The Messiah had to be God in the Flesh (The Trinity). But that **"He"** God was going to bring us His **"Eternal"** Son, God in the Flesh (Doctrine of the Trinity), which would eventually (three days later) require God to resurrect **"His Son"** back after His crucifixion.

Even doubting Thomas, one of the twelve (12) disciples of Jesus, did **"NOT"** realize **"AT FIRST"** the Old Testament doctrine of the Messiah being risen **"AGAIN."** Thomas claimed he would need to **"personally"** (physically) see Christ and see his hands that got nailed (perched – psalms 22) on the cross for him to accept the Resurrected Jesus Christ.

*"But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, peace be unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed." **John 20:24-29.***

You see, Dear Reader, this is the dispensational teaching of the Old Testament that was **"MISSED"** (not understood) by the rabbis of Jesus's day, and currently, most Jews in our modern-day-of-age (the YEAR 2021) that they can **"NOT"** see.

This crucifixion allowed the process to complete God's Will by "constitutionalizing" God's Righteousness by crushing "His own Son" (God in the Flesh) during the criminal court proceeding of Christ's death sentence on Calvary.

The Jews cried for his "**death sentence**," **Note:** Under Roman Law, a crucifixion punishment was legal. Jesus Christ "**PROCLAIMED**" He was "King of the Jews," Jesus also claimed He and His Father was One. By His Statement, the Jews wanted Christ dead. "*And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.*," **Mark 15:2**. The Jews upset demanded His death under the Roman legal penal code.

"...Ancient Greek has two verbs for crucify: *anastauroo* (ἀνασταυρόω), from *stauros* (which in today's Greek only means "cross" but which in antiquity was used of any kind of wooden pole, pointed or blunt, bare or with attachments) and *apotumpanizo* (ἀποτυμπανίζω) "crucify on a plank",[5] together with *anaskolorizo* (ἀνασκολοπίζω "impale"). In earlier pre-Roman Greek texts *anastauroo* usually means "impale." [6][7][8]..."

Interesting Note: Constantine the Great, the "**proclaimed**" Christian emperor, "**abolished crucifixion in the Roman Empire**" in 337 out of veneration (reverence) for Jesus Christ, its "most famous victim."

Source Link: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crucifixion>

Christ's death sentence constitutionalized the process "**allowed by God**" to get humanity reconciled with God. The blood of Christ (being without sin) was able to "**wash away**" man's sin. "*And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.*" **1 Corinthians 6:11**.

Therefore, this allows God to pardon the unjust (sinful man) by His Son, Jesus Christ, the (non-sinful) to be able to enter into a new re-birthed (spiritual relationship) with the One True God. "*Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.*" **John 3:3**.

Reiterating Point: "*For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.*" **Psalms 16:10**. The Christ (God as a man = God in the flesh would die (the crucifixion) and would be raised from the dead (because He – Immanuel, Christ, would "**NOT**" see corruption. If Christ did "**NOT**" rise from the dead, humanity is still under condemnation (sin). Do you understand now? If Jesus Christ did "**NOT**" fulfill the "**MANDATED**" Old Testament Prophecy of His burial (death) and "**ALSO**" be "**RESURRECTED**," which clearly shows fulfilled in the New Testament, the entire Christian doctrine of "**SALVATION**" would be pointless. The whole ("**entire**") New Testament Churches would have believed the "greatest" lie in all of human history. Humanity would still live in bondage to man's sinful, fallen

nature, **“without”** the hope of reconciliation with the Divine One True Holy Righteous God that was foretold to us in the Old Testament.

It is interesting to note: That virtually all Jewish leaders and Arab leaders (the two other major non-Christian religions) understand and recognize that Jesus Christ **“DID INDEED”** live on the earth as an actual person.

1. **Arabs:** Even the Qur’an mentions Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is briefly mentioned in Surah Maryam, Chapter 19 of the Quran. Jesus is one of the most mentioned people in the Quran, reference twenty-five (25) times by the name Isa, third-person forty-eight (48) times, first-person thirty-five (35) times. Also, Note Other areas Jesus is mentioned as titles and attributes.
2. **Jews:** Rabbis today and some in the circle of **“their”** religious secs believe Jesus as **“the most damaging “false prophet” ever.”** Since the Rabbis accept **“their”** alternative interpretation of Old Testament Messianic-prophecies by rejecting the **“HISTORICAL FACT”** that Jesus fulfilled prophecies that **“ancient Rabbis”** did not fully understand during the period of Jesus Christ & refused to accept **“HIS”** (JESUS) teaching. Their blindness to this dispensational doctrine is why the Jews of ancient times and today (the year 2021) are blind to the truth.
3. **Christians:** New Testament Churches accepted the Old Testament teachings of the Messiah and realized the dispensationalist (revelation) **“new knowledge”** that completed Jesus Christ fulfilling those Old Testament prophecies in the New Testament during the Ministry of the **“REAL MESSIAH”** Jesus Christ.

TAKE NOTE: All the good that Jesus Christ did by healing the needy illustrates His Divine Nature. This would also demonstrate that Jesus Christ was not a mere **“PROPHET”** like the Muslims believe nor a damaging **“false prophet”** succeeding all the false prophets who have ever lived, that the Jewish leaders claim He was.

“When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:” **Matthew 8:16.**

“And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.” **Matthew 14:14.**

“Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.” **Luke 4:40.**

“And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.” **Mark 6:56.**

“He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.” **John 5:11.**

“And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.” **John 9:1-9.**

These miracles prove that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, was God in the flesh. However, the rabbis could not see the Divine Nature of Christ in the Old Testament prophecies. Why? Because they **“assumed”** (by their own reasonings) that the Messiah would only be a “mortal man,” but a great man inspired by God. Therefore they could not accept Jesus as the Messiah because He claimed He was not just King of the Jews but **“EQUAL”** to God.

“I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.” **John 10:30-36.**

*“And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, **maimed**, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus’ feet; and he healed them.”* **Matthew 15:30.**

Jesus Christ even **“healed”** the **“maimed.”** Imagine walking in a hospital, and you see a patient who **“somehow”** had his left leg removed from his body (detached). The doctors are getting ready to try to **“use”** modern medical procedures to **“reattach”** his leg, **“HOWEVER,”** a Man, Christ, walks into the patients’ room and touches his detached leg and looks at this sick, dying patient and says you are **“HEALED”** and without modern medical prevention, the individual body part is instantly put back **“onto”** his body. How is this **“NOT”** Divine? How could a logical man **“NOT”** believe Jesus is Divine?

Sadly **“John 10:30-36 illustrates”** that they (the Rabbis) consider this statement from Jesus to blasphemous. They could **“not see”** His Divine Nature.

Due to their lack of reasoning, this is why the Jews wanted to **“KILL JESUS.”** Under the penal code of ancient Rome, putting Jesus to Death by His crucifixion for claiming he was blasphemous towards God fulfilled his death; thus, prophecies got paved to allow His resurrection to occur.

Ziony Zevit, a Jewish scholar, asserts that first-century Jews were not compelled to become Christians because there was no “developed precedent for the death and resurrection of the Messiah (in the Tanakh).”

<--- RESURRECTION --->

“HOWEVER,” there is a generally agreed-upon theology “thesis” of a resurrection in the Old Testament.

The Old Testament (“Tanakh”) is filled with examples of a doctrinal **“thesis”** of a resurrection. The hermeneutics of this teaching is in embedded within the Holy Scriptures.

her-me-neu-tic

adjective

adjective: **hermeneutic**

1. concerning the interpretation, especially of the Bible or literary texts.
2. noun

noun: **hermeneutic**; plural noun: **hermeneutics**

1. a method or theory of interpretation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages *Source:* www.google.com

Old Testament

Job 19:25-27

Psalms 49:15

Psalms 73:23-28

Psalms 26:19

Ezekiel 37:1-14

Hosea 13:14

Daniel 12:1-4

**** CONNECTIONS ****

Psalms 16:10

Psalms 22

Isaiah 53:10-11

Daniel 12:2-3

New Testament

John 11:25-26

Mark 16:6

Luke 24:6-7

1 Thessalonians 4:14

Matthew 28:5-6

1 Peter 1:3

2 Corinthians 5:14-15

1 Corinthians 15:3-4

1 Corinthians 15:21

Romans 6:5-6

Philippians 3:10

Hebrews 13:20-21

Matthew 20:18-19

John 20:8-9

1 Peter 3:21

Acts 26:22-23
Revelation 20:6

Thus to fulfill prophecy, Jesus Christ had to “**DIE**” and on the third day, “**RISE AGAIN.**” When He claimed “**He and the Father are One**,” the Jewish people had pressured Rome to use their legal statute to put Him to death.

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sanhedrin_trial_of_Jesus

cru-ci-fix-ion

/ˌkruːsɪˈfɪkʃən/

noun

noun: crucifixion; plural noun: crucifixion

the execution of a person by **nailing** or binding them to a cross. “there is little evidence that the Romans used to flog their victims before crucifixion.”

the killing of Jesus Christ by crucifixion. singular proper noun: Crucifixion; noun: the Crucifixion

“Paul appears on the scene within a year or so of the Crucifixion.”

Definitions from Oxford Languages. Source: www.google.com

TAKE NOTE: Jewish leaders proclaim that Jesus could not have been the Messiah because the “**Jewish Temple**” was physically intact during that period since the “**Temple**” was not yet destroyed, and Christ “**so-called**” did not grant peace and gathered all the Jewish people back to the Land of Israel. Therefore, the claim of these Jewish teachers today is that at that time in “**human history, Jesus’s Ministry,**” these events could not have occurred by God.

“Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.” **Ezekiel 37:26-28.**

“Fear not: for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;” Isaiah 43:5-6.

However, this period was **“INDEED”** the correct **“time”** because Roman Law allowed death by crucifixion under Roman-occupied lands. When Jesus Christ, during His trial, claimed **“He was King of the Jews,”** during this period allowed Rome’s legal authorities to give him the death sentence. **The “forbidden chapter of Isaiah 53” by many “Rabbis” executes this case-of-point clearly & Psalms Chapter 22 prophesied the Messiah would receive a death sentence of a “crucifixion”.** Thus proving that if Isaiah Chapter Fifty-Three (53) is correct regarding the foretold Messiah, Jesus would need to be sentenced to death during this period since the Roman Empire penal code would have authorized **“His”** execution, claiming **“He”** was **“their”** (the Jewish peoples’ rightful ruler) over the citizens of Israel, thus nullifying the constitutional authority over the occupied Roman territory of the ancient Holy Land of Israel and the legal code for punishment would allow the Savior to die by crucifixion.

Israeli criminal code **“DID NOT”** allow a crucifixion-style death sentence. Jewish Law would have only authorized capital punishment of 1: Stoning, 2: Burning, 3: Strangling, 4: Beheading. The ancient criminal penal code did **“NOT”** authorize a crucifixion death sentence. The Bible foretold us that the Messiah would be crucified. Psalms Chapter 22 vs. 16 proves this claim beyond a shadow of a doubt.

Source Link: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Capital_punishment_in_Judaism

Rome’s criminal code **“DID ALLOW”** a crucifixion-style death sentence for several reasons.

Old Testament Crucifixion Prophecy Proclaimed:

“For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.” Psalms 22:16.

New Testament Crucifixion Prophecy Fulfilled:

*“And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews? And they cried out again, **Crucify him.**” Mark 15:12-13.*

*“And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the **tree**, and laid him in a sepulchre.” Acts 13:29.*

Reiteration: The Jewish people “screamed” – “Crucify him” Prior to the Roman occupation of Israel, the Jewish criminal code did not **“allow”** such style punishment to occur. The Jewish people of Jesus’s day knew Roman Law. This would explain why

“they,” the Israeli’s cried out again to “Crucify Him” and thus fulfilling the prophecy of Psalms Chapter 22 vs. 16.

Reference Link – Biblical Archaeology of Rome’s Wooden (Tree) Cross Crucifixion

<https://www.biblicalarchaeology.org/daily/biblical-topics/crucifixion/roman-crucifixion-methods-reveal-the-history-of-crucifixion/>

*“...The act of putting to death by **nailing** or binding to a cross. Among the modes of Capital Punishment known to the Jewish penal Law, crucifixion is not found; the “hanging” of criminals “on a tree,” mentioned in Deut. xxi. 22, was resorted to in New Testament times only after lapidation (Sanh. vi. 4; Sifre, ii. 221, ed. Friedmann, Vienna, 1864). A Jewish court could not have passed a sentence of death by crucifixion without violating the Jewish Law. The Roman penal code recognized this cruel penalty from remote times (Aurelius Victor Cæsar, 41)...”*

Reference Link: Crucifixion Prior To Roman Occupation Was Not Allowed

<https://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/4782-crucifixion>

Pondering Thought ???: If the Messiah was not allowed to occur during Jesus’s day, how would another futuristic person (mortal King) be crucified. Psalm 22 vs. 16?

Interestingly, the Roman governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate, did “not” find any fault in Jesus Christ. He was even going to let go, set free, Jesus Christ. The Rabbis demanded Jesus to be put to death regardless. But Jewish guidelines prohibited His Death Sentence under Jewish Law. *“Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your Law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:”* **John 18:31.**

However, the Jewish leaders were not authorized to perform executions (John 18:31). Thus, Jesus was taken to the Roman governor of Judea, Pontius Pilate. Interestingly though, history, has given Pilate a reputation as a ruthless and bloody ruler, “however the Bible records that he was hesitant to have Jesus killed, not finding fault with Him.” However, the people called for Jesus’ death, so Pilate handed Him over to be crucified, a typical punishment for rebellious slaves and suspected revolutionaries.

Prior we discussed that the Rabbis of today do not accept Jesus as the Messiah on the grounds that “He” did not fulfill **Ezekiel 37:26-28 & Isaiah 43:5-6**. However, these Rabbis do “**NOT**” understand the “**hermeneutic & dispensational**” teachings of these two scriptural verses.

Jesus proclaimed that “**He**” was the Prince of Peace.

“These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.” **John 16:33.**

“Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:” Romans 5:1.

Jesus also proclaimed that “He” would rebuild the temple in three days.

“Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.” John 2:19.

Jewish Perspective: The problem, as already mentioned repeatedly in this chapter, is that the Jewish leaders were expecting a “physical” building.

Christian Perspective: This prophecy informed us that God was going to bring His Son (God in the Flesh) to die, and three days later, Christ would rise from the grave, **“the Resurrection,”** of Jesus Christ, which proved His Absolute Deity. The temple was God’s purpose to reconcile man with Him by offering Salvation through the Blood of Jesus Christ. That is why **1 Corinthians 6:19** “informs” us that a Christian’s body is the “temple” of the Holy Ghost (**Ezekiel 37:26-28.**)

“What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?” 1 Corinthians 6:19

“For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord’s death till he come.” 1 Corinthians 11:23-26.

“And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.” Matthew 16:18.

Christians believe that the New Testament is the fulfillment of the promises of the Old Testament. The new covenant, represented in the life, death of Jesus, including His Resurrection, proved to be the **“promised Messiah.”** The Old Testament contains the undeniable truths confirming the writings of the New Testaments’ **“revelations.”**

Did Jesus fulfill the Prophecy of Isaiah 53 and Psalms Chapter 22? The times of Christ clearly show **“He”** did fulfill these undeniable prophecies. Did Christ cure many illnesses? Yes, he did. Rabbis saw this repeatedly throughout **“His”** Earthly Ministry. Did Christ resurrect from the grave? Yes, **“He”** did. Therefore Christ’s conquering death and fulfilling the dispensational truths fulfilled to us from the Old Testament to the New Testaments that Rabbis, since his death, has sadly refused to accept.

The Jewish Holy Temple would not be **“REMOVED,”** getting torn down until 70 A.D. after Christ’s crucifixion and Resurrection.

As promised in the book of **Isaiah 43:5-6**, This prophecy was fulfilled in 1948 when modern Israel became a nation again after the horrific war crimes committed upon the Jewish people during the Holocaust of World War II. This prophecy illustrates how close we are to the end of days when Jesus claimed that generation would not pass away. *“Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.”* **Matthew 24:34.**

Once **“AGAIN,”** these Jewish Rabbis did not understand the dispensationalism teaching of prophecy about the foretold construction of the new temple indicated in the Old Testament and fulfilled by Jesus Christ in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures.

Previously mentioned above, **Ezekiel 37:26-28 & Isaiah 43:5-6**, **“NOT”** being fulfilled by Jesus Christ nullifies Him being the Messiah is simply not true.

Jesus fulfilled the prophecies of being the Messiah, and some of these prophecies being mentioned by these Jewish rabbis are still under future prophetic events that **“WILL”** be accomplished by the Lord & Savior Jesus Christ when He returns to rapture His bride, The Church – Saved Saints (Real Christians). Christ will also return again during His Second Coming. This time, Christ’s Second Coming will finish restoring the nation of un-repentant Israel so they are able to have a proper relationship with God because the Jews by this point will be repenting nationally and believing in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Rapture Scriptural References: 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18, 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, John 14:1-3

Second Coming Scriptural References: Zechariah 14:4-5, 1 Thessalonians 3:13

#4 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: 2 + 2 = 4

Critics claim the mathematical three days and three nights do not add up. Thus these people claim Jesus did not fulfill this prophecy. Therefore, let’s examine this, shall we?

Number One: We need to take into consideration that Jewish Law allows part of the day to be equivalent to a full day. What? Yes, this is correct.

Number Two: We must take into consideration that different cultures would have their own method of counting days. To understand the crucifixion and Resurrection of Jesus Christ, we need to adopt the strategy of how the Jewish people calculated calendar days and understand Jewish Holidays and how they work in accordance to Jewish Law.

Number Three: We must also take into consideration that during Christ’s death during that period unknown to many Christians and even some Jewish non-Christians that Christ’s crucifixion occurred during the process of two individual Sabbaths that year.

The writing published below is a great read that I believe is not credited enough in his findings and biblical discernment. This snippet shows clear proof that Jesus Christ

fulfilled the required Passover, Crucifixion, and His “three days and three night resurrection period.” Author: Dave Hunt | Book Title: *How Close Are We*

“... Now before the feast of the Passover ... supper being ended ... the Jews, therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was a high day) (John 13:1, 2; 19:31).

As it began to dawn toward the first day of the week ... there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord ... rolled back the stone from the door [of the sepulcher] and sat upon it (Matthew 28:1,2).

Read superficially, the Scripture account of those important days from Nisan 10-14 seems to contradict itself. Unless one has a clear understanding of events, Matthew, Mark, and Luke seem to indicate that Christ kept the Passover that last night with His disciples:

Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the Passover. And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at thy house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the Passover. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve” (Matthew 26:17-20; Mark 14:12-17; Luke 22:7-15).

Page 167

PAGE 168 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

Of course, if Christ and His disciples kept the Passover the night of His betrayal and arrest, then the Passover lamb must have already been slain that afternoon. If that were the case, then His death the following afternoon did not coincide with the killing of the Passover lambs. Yet we know it had to, and it did.

The verses above need some explanation. For example, “evening” sometimes means late afternoon, and at other times it means early night. And as we have already mentioned and explain later in more detail, although the Feast of Unleavened Bread began on Nisan 15 when the Passover lamb was eaten, Nisan 14, when the Passover was prepared and the lamb slain was also a time of unleavened bread.

Verses which are not clear need to be understood in harmony with those which are clear. And we do have many very plain statements that the Passover lambs were slain the afternoon following the “last supper,” and at the time of the crucifixion. All of the Gospels agree in this regard.

When Was the “Last Supper” and the Crucifixion?

Mark says, “Now when the even [I.e., sunset was approaching] was come [after Christ had died], because it was the preparation [of the Passover lamb], that is, the day before the Sabbath [the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread,], which began at sunset the Passover lamb had been slain], Joseph of Arimathaea ... went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus” (15:42,43). Luke agrees: “And that day was the preparation, and the [special] Sabbath drew on” (23:54).. John gives even more detail:

Then led they [the rabbis] Jesus from Caiaphas unto [Rome] hall of judgment ... and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the Passover [so it hadn’t been eaten as yet]. And it was the preparation of the Passover. ... The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day [I.e., the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread]), besought Pilate and their less might be broken, and that they might be taken away (John 18:28; 19:14,31).

PAGE 168-169 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

So, as we noted in the last chapter, the Passover lambs were indeed being slain at the very time that Christ, the Lamb of God who fulfilled all of the relevant Old Testament types and prophecies, died on the cross. How, then, could Christ have “taken the Passover” with His disciples the night before? He didn’t. The Last Supper did indeed occur the night before that crucifixion, but it was not the Passover. This often-overlooked fact is clear from John’s account, which is a bit more precise.

While the other gospels refer to “the Sabbath” drawing nigh, John alone explains that the Sabbath which began at sunset the day Christ was crucified “was a high day.” In other words, it was not the ordinary weekly Sabbath which always began Friday at sunset. It was, in fact, the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread (the fifteenth of Nisan), of which the first and last days were special Sabbaths during which no work was to be done (Exodus 12:14-16).

John also clarifies the fact that the “last supper” was not the Passover: “Now before the feast of the Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come ... supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot ... to betray him” So the “last supper” actually took place *the night before* the Passover. How could it have taken place both “the first day of unleavened bread” and “*before* the feast of the Passover”?

Although technically the Feast of Unleavened Bread began with the fifteenth of Nisan *after* sunset of the fourteenth (the Passover lamb was slain just *before* sunset, roasted, and eaten that night), the days of unleavened bread were also counted from the fourteenth of Nisan because the eating of unleavened bread began “on the fourteenth day of the month at evening” (Exodus 12:18). Though they were two separate feasts, the

Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread were treated as one inasmuch as they overlapped. The Passover lamb, though “prepared” (i.e., slain and the roasting process begun) just

PAGE 170 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

before sunset on the fourteenth, was not eaten until that night, which was then the fifteenth.

What day of the week was Nisan 14? While we refer to Nisan 10 as Sunday, it began on Saturday after sunset when the Sabbath ended. Remember, the Jewish day begins at sunset. Thus Nisan 11 began at sunset Sunday, the twelfth Monday, the thirteenth Tuesday, and Nisan 14, the day of preparation, began Wednesday at sunset. The “*last supper*,” then, took place Wednesday night, the beginning of Nisan 14, which was called the day of preparation. The following afternoon, in the “evening” of Nisan 14, the Passover lambs were slain shortly before sunset. Christ was on the cross and “gave up the ghost” at the same time that Thursday afternoon.

Thursday? Not “Good Friday”? Indeed not. A Friday crucifixion doesn’t fit the facts. Not only the prophecies but the Old Testament types as well had to be fulfilled. One of those types was known as “the sign of the prophet Jonas [Jonah].” It required Jesus to be in the grave “three days and three nights.”

Three Days and Three Nights

Obviously, had Christ been crucified on Friday, He couldn’t possibly have spent three days and three nights in the grave by Sunday morning. The verification of that fact is simple. What was left of Friday afternoon can be counted as day one. All day Saturday is day two. Friday and Saturday nights until dawn Sunday total two nights. The period comes up short by one day and one night.

PAGE 170–171 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

Even counting a few minutes on Sunday morning as the third day would not suffice. There would still be one night missing. Furthermore, no part of the day on Sunday may be counted because we are distinctly told that the angel rolled away the stone “as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week”. (Matthew 28:1). The tomb was already empty at that Point, so Christ must have risen from the dead sometime prior to dawn. How long before we are not told.

Had the Scriptures simply said “three days,” then a Friday crucifixion could have qualified by counting any part of a day as the whole. If Christ were crucified before

sunset Friday, then that would be part of the day which began Thursday at sunset and ended Friday at sunset. The second day went from Friday sunset to Saturday sunset, and the third day, which began at sunset Saturday, would be counted as well.

The Bible, however is precise in its language and quite specific about “three days and *three nights*.” The specifications derive from Jonah’s experience: “And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights” (Jonah 1:17). Jesus Himself declared: “For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale’s belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth [i.e. in that part of Hades known as Abraham’s bosom]” (Matthew 12:39,40; Luke 16:22). That specific requirement cannot be met by a Friday crucifixion.

In spite of the undeniable error, the Roman Catholic Church persists in the myth of a “Good Friday” crucifixion. Indeed, Rome has built much of its ritual and dome upon that obvious falsehood. It is too late for her to change her story now. In this fact alone we have sufficient evidence of the Roman Catholic Church’s manufacture and official endorsement of untruth to cast out upon everything else it affirms with equal dogmatism. And what can be said for the Protestants by the millions who go along with this lie so willingly to their “Good Friday” special worship services each year?

Does it really matter? Yes! Aren’t we just splitting hairs? No, we are not. The day of our Lord’s crucifixion is of the utmost importance. Christ said He would be three days and three nights in the grave. If He did not spend that time there, then He lied. Nor is this all. As we’ve already seen, in fulfillment of numerous prophecies, Christ had to die at the very time when the Passover lambs were being slain all over Israel—and He did. That necessity determined the day of His crucifixion.

PAGE 171-172 FORGET “GOOD FRIDAY”

What About a Wednesday Crucifixion?

Some scholars claim Christ was crucified on Wednesday. Since it was late afternoon when He died, they don’t count that day. So Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday nights give the three nights; Thursday, Friday, and Saturday give the three complete days. It is thus concluded that He must have risen from the dead at *motze shabbat*, the end of the sabbath just before sunset on Saturday. That theory won’t work for several reasons.

First of all, the Scripture is clear that the angel rolled away the stone to expose the empty tomb “very early in the morning [Sunday] ... at the rising of the sun” (Mark 16:2). Why would this heavenly messenger wait so long if Jesus had resurrected the previous afternoon? Why didn’t he roll away the stone before sunset Saturday to reveal that the tomb was empty then—if indeed it was?

And why were the Roman soldiers still there guarding the tomb when the angel rolled away the stone Sunday morning? If the three days ended the previous afternoon, Jesus having been dead since Wednesday afternoon, why continue to guard the grave? In fact, they would not. The soldiers had specific orders to guard the grave “until the [end of the] third day” (Matthew 27:64), the period within which Jesus had said He would rise from the dead ... then that had expired, let the disciples steal the body if they wanted to. It wouldn’t matter anymore.

Even if the soldiers had stayed on for one more night, they surely would have sworn that the body had disappeared only after the three-day time limit—too late to claim a “resurrection.” Yet no such report was made, as we’ve already noted. We can only conclude that the three-day period had not elapsed until dawn Sunday.

There are more questions. If Jesus was placed in the tomb Wednesday afternoon, why did the two Marys wait until Sunday morning to come with spices to anoint His body (Matthew 28:1)? In that case, the Feast of Unleavened Bread and the Sabbath it brought would have begun at sunset Wednesday. Between the Wednesday sunset to Thursday sunset special Sabbath (the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread) and the regular Saturday Sabbath, there would have been a normal workday, Friday, in which to anoint the body. No time would have been wasted to finish that necessary task before the corpse had begun to deteriorate. Time was of the essence, so why wait, as they did, until Sunday morning? It doesn’t fit. Only if He was crucified on Thursday would there have been two Sabbaths together (the special Sabbath of the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread from Thursday even until Friday evening, followed by the regular Sabbath from Friday evening until Saturday evening), thus preventing the women from going to the grave until Sunday morning ...”

JEWES FOR JUDAISM – EDITOR NOTES: “...While it is true that according to Jewish law part of the day is equivalent to a full day, Matthew’s Jesus promised to be buried specifically for three days and three nights. By the use of the phrase “*three days and three nights*,” Matthew’s Jesus indicated that he expected to be buried for three consecutive periods between dawn and dark (day) and dark and dawn (night), or approximately seventy-two hours...”

Source Link: <https://jewsforjudaism.org/knowledge/articles/three-days-in-tomb>

The author of this publication claims that since the Book of Matthew “**ONLY**” claims “three days,” that this contradicts the other testified accounts in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. The author is playing semantics with his reader to try to prove bias point.

“From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.” **Matthew 16:21.**

The problem with his semantics is that the statement in Matthew chapter 16:21 is illustrating to his readers that on the third day, Jesus Christ would rise from the grave. He is using the knife to cut the cake. He just made a bookmark for our own reality. He is making a “**PROCLAMATION**” that on the “third-day,” Christ will rise from the grave. Based upon Jewish Law and how the Jews added days and nights together, Jesus fulfilled the prophecy. Instead, this author wants to twist the narrative because he simply can “**NOT**” accept that Jesus once again has proven to fulfill prophecy.

REMEMBER – That during this historical time, the Passover, there were two sabbaths that year.

#5 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Messiah Riding a Donkey

*“Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.” **Zechariah 9:9.***

*“And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.” **Matthew 21:1-11.***

#6 SUBMITTED EVIDENCE: Overwhelming Evidence

Fulfilled Prophecies By Jesus Christ

Jesus Fulfills Prophecies	Old Testament	New Testament
Messiah would be born of a virgin	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:22-23, Luke 1:26-31
Messiah would be called Immanuel	Isaiah 7:14	Matthew 1:23
Messiah would be called a Nazarene	Isaiah 11:1	Matthew 2:23
Messiah would bring light	Isaiah 9:1-2	Matthew 4:13-16

to Galilee		
Messiah would be born in Bethlehem	Micah 5:2	Matthew 2:1, Luke 2:4-6
Messiah would flee to Egypt from King Herod	Hosea 11:1	Matthew 2:14-15
Messiah would come from the lineage of Abraham	Genesis 12:3, Genesis 22:18	Matthew 1:1, Romans 9:5
Messiah would be a descendant of Isaac	Genesis 17:19, Genesis 21:12	Luke 3:34
Messiah would be a descendant of Jacob	Numbers 24:17	Matthew 1:2
Messiah would come from the tribe of Judah	Genesis 49:10	Luke 3:33, Hebrews 7:14
Messiah would be here to King David's throne	2 Samuel 7:12-13, Isaiah 9:7	Luke 1:32-33, Romans 1:3
Genocide of children because of Messiah's birth	Jeremiah 31:15	Matthew 2:16-18
A messenger would prepare the way of the Lord- John Baptist	Isaiah 40:3-5	Luke 3:3-6
Messiah would be a prophet	Deuteronomy 18:15	Acts 3:20-22
Messiah would speak in parables to his audience	Psalm 78:2-4, Isaiah 6:9-10	Matthew 13:10-15, 34-35
Messiah sent to heal the brokenhearted	Isaiah 61:1-2	Luke 4:18-19
Messiah would be given title "King Priest"	Psalm 110:4	Hebrews 5:5-6
Messiah would be praised by little children	Psalm 8:2	Matthew 21:16
Messiah would be rejected by his own people – Jews	Psalm 69:8, Isaiah 53:3	John 1:11, John 7:5
Messiah would be betrayed by Judas	Psalm 41:9, Zechariah 11:12-13	Luke 22:47-48, Matthew 26:14-16
Messiah would be falsely accused	Psalm 35:11	Mark 14:57-58
Messiah would be silent before His accusers	Isaiah 53:7	Mark 15:4-5
Messiah would be spat upon and struck	Isaiah 50:6	Matthew 26:67
Messiah would be hated without cause	Psalm 35:19, Psalm 69:4	John 15:24-25

Messiah would be given a crucifixion death sentence	Psalm 22:16, Zechariah 12:10	Acts 13:29, John 20:25-27
Messiah would be crucified with criminals	Isaiah 53:12	Matthew 27:38, Mark 15:27-28
Messiah would be mocked and ridiculed	Psalm 22:7-8	Luke 23:35
Messiah's garments gambled by Soldiers	Psalm 22:18	Luke 23:34, Matthew 27:35-36
Messiah's side would be pierced by Soldiers	Zechariah 12:10	John 19:34
Messiah would be given vinegar to drink	Psalm 69:21	Matthew 27:34, John 19:28-30
Messiah's bones would not be broken	Psalm 34:20	John 19:33-36
Messiah would be forsaken by God- "The Father"	Psalm 22:1	Matthew 27:46
Messiah would pray for his enemies	Psalm 109:4	Luke 23:34
Messiah would be buried with the wealthy	Isaiah 53:9	Matthew 27:57-60
Messiah would resurrect from the grave	Psalm 16:10, Psalm 49:15	Matthew 28:2-7, Acts 2:22-32
Messiah would be seated at God the Farther's right hand	Psalm 68:18, Psalm 110:1	Mark 16:19, Matthew 22:44
Messiah would be a sacrifice for mankind's sins	Isaiah 53:5-12	Romans 5:6-8

The simple truth is that the Jewish people sadly rejected their Messiah and have been ever since Christ came to earth. Will the Jews get restored by Christ eventually? Yes. The nation of Israel is God's Holy Land, and the Jews are God's Chosen people. He will restore them nationally. This is a promise. Even some Jews currently have already been reconciled with Christ individually.

This chapter was written in recognition of God's chosen. If a non-saved Jew today truly wanted to accept the truth and put aside their heresies and unbiblical teachings from their Rabbis, they could possibly see with a clear eye that Jesus Christ is the One True Messiah.

“For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.” Romans 1:16.

SALVATION is offered to God’s Chosen People first. The Jew seeking the truth must be willing to accept this undeniable, historically backed factorial reality. He was the Lamb of God. Rabbis claim within the Old Testament a physical “Divine” Messiah is not mentioned. When one reads throughout the entire Old Testament, Jews were taught to offer sacrifices to the altar. **“Isaiah 53”** stops Jews from needing to provide an animal sacrifice to **“COVER”** their sins because God gave an **“ETERNAL”** sacrifice to **“Pardon”** man’s sins against Him the creator as foretold in the Scriptures. The Old Testament teaches throughout the ages a sacrifice for sins needing to be required. An animal sacrifice was a symbol of what was to come. Men gave lambs to the altar to have **“their”** sins covered in Faith to God for their forgiveness. God in **Isaiah 53** – The Forbidden Chapter illustrates how God is **“NOW”** giving His sacrifice to **“US..”** The difference is the Lamb of God, the Eternal Messiah, was the only sacrifice that would not cover sins but instead **“PARDON”** sins. The Messiah is easily seen with those with open eyes in **Isaiah 53. Psalm Chapter 22** shows Christ’s crucifixion in vs. 16. The evidence is clear O’ Israel, repentance towards God and acceptance of faith in Jesus Christ is how humanity gets reconciled with The Almighty Creator.

The Doctrine of Trinity is in plain sight of Old Testament reading. Rabbis refused to accept they are in error.

*“And God said, Let **us** make man in our image, after **our** likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God created man in **his own image**, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.” Genesis 1:26-27.*

The first chapter of Genesis is written in a plural pronunciation of His Statue. Words: **‘US’** and **‘OUR’** = One God but in a functioning **“Trinity.”** **‘Own’** = The image of a man being created by the representation of God. Jesus God in the flesh was a physical Man; He was also the Eternal Christ, part of a functioning **“Trinity.”**

*“And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, **three men** stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And said, **My Lord**, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:” Genesis 18:1-3.*

This verse is a clear teaching that God works within a Trinity-Formation. A representation of a biblical ‘Trinity’ is shown to Abraham. When he saw the “three men”, he bowed himself and declared My Lord.

*“For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.” **Isaiah 9:6.***

The Old Testament Prophecy of Isaiah 9:6 – claimed that a child would be born unto us. Us = the children of Israel. This Child, Christ, would be a Wonderful Counsellor. The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. That “Peace” is eternal Salvation in the Blood of Jesus Christ.

*“Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and **beside me there is no God.**” **Isaiah 44:6.***

The Writings of Isaiah 9:6 – illustrates a redeemer would come. It claims this redeemer would be the “first” and the “last,” and beside Him (Christ), “there is no God. A working Trinity? It seems evident to the eyes.

*“And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.” **Genesis 1:2.***

The Trinity of God starts out in the first Book of the Tanakh (Bible) within **Genesis 1:2**. It claims “The Spirit of God.” God is Spirit. Jewish teachers have this right. They sadly refuse to accept the other key “words” within various teachings throughout the Holy Scriptures that God presents Himself as a “physical” entity with His creation, mankind. Once again, “*Let us make man in ‘OUR’ image.*” **Genesis 1:26-27.**

I pray God lets you take this knowledge with you ... Jesus Christ proclaimed He was ‘EQUAL’ with God. The Jewish religious secs of the Rabbi’s order did not understand this doctrine. These ‘proclaimed’ experts of Scriptures could ‘not’ see that throughout the Old Testament of the Tanakh that God was within His desired plan “REVEALING HIMSELF” to us. This dispensationalism ‘key’ doctrine was missed by these Pharisees.

*“I and my Father are one. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.” **John 10:30-33.***

Jesus was proving “**OVER & OVER**” “**AGAIN & AGAIN**” that He was the Son of God. He was God in the Flesh. The Jews loved His good works, all of these ‘Divine’ miracles he accomplished. What they “did not” like was “Him” claiming to be One with the Father. This is why they wanted the Blood of Christ. They did not want His Blood to “**SAVE**” them. They wanted His Blood because “they refuse” to accept the Holy Doctrine of the biblical teaching of the One True Godhead “Trinity.”

“For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.” 1 John 5:7.

“And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.” John 1:14.

These two verses, 1 John 5:7 & John 1:14, give us this new revelation found in the New Testament of the Holy Scriptures. The Father, the Word, the Holy Ghost are One. This One is the ‘Trinity’. Jesus became God in the flesh. Jesus was the Word who dwelt among us. He was the only ‘begotten’ of the Father. Do you see it now, dear Reader?

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.” John 3:16.

Jesus Christ was the **“ONLY BEGOTTEN SON.”** Do you accept this undeniable historical truth? Eternity is riding on it.

“I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.”

Luke 5:32.

Jesus Christ proclaimed He is not here for the “so-called” righteous man but those who seek repentance. Will you repent to God and believe in His Son (God in the Flesh) to save you from the sinful nature you are under?

“And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house, Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:20-21.

“From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”

Matthew 4:17

Will you Repent? Will you believe by faith that Jesus Christ was the Jewish Messiah. Will you accept this undeniable historical fact?

Jewish Rabbis and Gentiles claim to be wise (those claiming that Jesus is not Christ). In all reality, these people without Christ are fools.

“Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,” Romans 1:22

Ending Conclusion

This “so-proclaimed” Messiah that the Jewish religious sects are currently seeking will be the “false messiah.” This individual during the end-of-days will be the “Anti-Christ.” This “mortal” man will deceive millions upon billions, several Jews and even millions of more gentiles. I find it ironic because of humanity’s nature to her fallen, sinful condition that will make her not see this “false messiah” for who he truly is. Under the prophecy of Ezekiel Chapter 37, this “messiah” will counterfeit this verse by making a legal proclamation of a “Peace Treaty” with the nation of Israel. This will occur during Daniel’s 70th Week proclaimed in Scriptures. Daniel Chapter Nine (9). This false replica of so-called peace will be impart because the Jewish Rabbis believe Jesus did not fulfill Ezekiel 37:26-28. Therefore they will accept a humanistic version that they claim how this “anti-christ” fulfilled a false “peace” instead. The temple that they proclaimed Jesus did not build will probably be built during the rise of the Anti-Christ. They will also give Credence within this verse as well to the Anti-Christ since the Rabbi’s did not understand the temple Jesus built was a Spiritual Birth with a new relationship with God.

Ezekiel 37:26-28 – This covenant WAS already made by those who accepted Jesus Christ. The Anti-thesis of Christ, the Anti-Christ, will deceive many in believing “he” sincerely brought political and worldly “peace” to the nation of Israel.

I would assume that even more “Jews” globally around the world will want to respect this “false messiah,” and therefore, I could see as well more Jews returning home to the Holy Land to respect this “mortal” grand military leader they believe will be “their” Messiah. Since the rabbis do not believe the “Messiah to be Divine.” I can therefore see Rabbi explaining Isaiah 43:5-6 away with falsehoods to give Credence to the “false-christ” instead of the real Christ.

After the Pre-Tribulation Rapture, the seven-year peace treaty begins with a man’s rise to power of great military strength in the Revived Roman Empire. This man will be what the “Jews” ironically have been seeking during Jesus’s time. What? Yep, a great military commander. A great king like King David. This man, however, will be a counterfeit because Jesus was the Eternal King. This man will be a mortal king that the Jews were expecting during the days of Christ. This man will eventually require worship and total submission. People will be saved, but it will be at a cost during those days. This cost will be the result of living under the times of Jacob’s Trouble, **Commonly Known As The Great Tribulation**. This cost will require men to not surrender to the “anti-thesis,” the “antichrist,” and his “anti-christ global governing order.

“Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob’s trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30:7.

He will control not just the Revived Roman’s Military, but he will control the Revived Roman Economic Order. This man will require a cashless traceable currency exchange system. Men will fight back, but this anti-thesis person who is the counterfeit of Christ will destroy those whom he can.

“And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” **Revelation 13:16-17.**

From ‘small & great,’ ‘rich & poor’ free & bond’ this anti-thesis false christ will require a mark of **‘DOOM’** on their right hand or forehead. This identification prophesied in the “New Testament” of “ancient times” is now achievable in our modern advanced age of humanity with the leaps of technological advancements humanity has achieved.

ARE YOU READY???

“Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.”

Amos 4:12

The Antichrist

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-12

In this late hour there should be some preaching about the Rapture, the Antichrist, the Tribulation (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*), the Two Witnesses, the False Prophet, as well as the Great White Throne Judgment, where whoever has not repented and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior will be cast into the Lake of Fire for all of eternity! These are very serious times, these are very serious issues.

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." Revelation 20:10-15

A generation ago, back into the late 1990's there was still preaching going on about prophetic events that would take place in the future. The Bible is certain and while we will never be able to figure out all of the details, there certainly are enough details to fill

multiple sermons on such subjects. Of course, would not the 'things to come' be a predecessor for answering the people why (they need to repent and believe the Gospel), as well as a stern warning for Believers to be carrying out the Great Commission until the Rapture happens?!

"This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen." 2nd Peter 3

"And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Matthew 28:18-20

Our job as Believers is not to try and guess who the Antichrist may or may not be. Though I would say that if someone seems to fit the bill, based about characteristics of the Antichrist that the Bible clearly states, one should at least point out that in this late

hour, someone who is seemingly matching the qualifications could possibly be it, as no one is paying attention! So even if the Antichrist was beginning to rise in power in our day and age, there are very, very few who would be paying attention, once again fulfilling prophecy!

"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." 2nd Timothy 3:1-5

"Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come." Matthew 24:32-42

Our world is a mess, violence fills our streets, drug abuse is rampant, the world economics are a house of cards, situated by the elite banksters, just waiting to come crashing down. There are wars and rumors of wars (Matt. 24:6). The church is in shambles, the false doctrines and false christianity being preached has no end. The Churches that are holding out and being faithful to Christ are becoming less and less, as more and more Churches topple to the apostasy.

"But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrhah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) The Lord knoweth how to

deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire." 2nd Peter 2

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." Revelation 3:14-22

The world is ripe for deception, in this chapter a study of characteristics of the Antichrist are going to be looked at, some will have possible theories provided, others are more certain. No one is going to know everything before the time happens, but those who are

truly Saved will be Raptured out of here before the start of the Tribulation and the Antichrist being unveiled.

"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,"... 1st Thessalonians 5:9

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." 1st Thessalonians 4:14-18

"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." Revelation 4:1

First, understand that the Antichrist will not be unveiled until after the Rapture, so while some might suspect a person or a person might fit the bill, the proof of that will not be given until AFTER the Rapture happens, not before. So it is NOT possible to say with certainty exactly who the 'man of sin' is.

There have been a lot of suspects throughout the years. There were those who suspected Bill Gates, Prince William, President Obama, President Clinton and many Popes. Personally when I was younger I found some of the information to be interesting, but never bought into any of those people being the Antichrist. Oddly, the only person who I have ever pondered about, due to fitting much of the characteristics listed in the Bible, is also extraordinarily rare to have anyone list him as a suspect. Nonetheless, the Bible is quite clearly that the Antichrist is not unveiled before the Rapture.

"And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:"... 2nd Thessalonians 2:8

There are a lot of misconceptions about the Antichrist, while not expecting to provide all of the answers here, perhaps a bit of insight into what the Bible teaches. I've looked around online at some of the resources out there, even looking at KJV only lists of Bible verses about the Antichrist and find that all of them fall short. This is not to say that there is not accurate information here and there, but a quick google search reveals the ignorance of the times. A lot of what is written is extra biblical or simply pure garbage, often mixed with occultic works. I don't recommend believing much of what is seen, but rather use the Bible as the sole authority and see if those things are so (*Acts 17:11*).

Antichrist is a Literal Person, an Individual, not Simply Possessed by Satan

First of all the Antichrist is a -literal- person who will rise to the scene. The Bible quite clearly prophecies this.

"Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee." Ezekiel 28:9

"Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of the sanctuary was cast down." Daniel 8:11

"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." Daniel 9:27

"And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate." Daniel 11:31

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:"... Matthew 24:15-29

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-4

"And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Revelation 20:10

Clearly the Antichrist is a person who achieves actual things. This notion that there is simply a spirit of antichrist and that there will never be a real Antichrist is not biblical. In Revelation 20:10 you can clearly see that both the beast (Antichrist) and the False Prophet are in the Lake of Fire, but Satan is not yet in the Lake of Fire, not for over a thousand years after (Rev. 20:7).

Antichrist is Called both the Little Horn and the Beast

"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things." Daniel 7:8

"And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land." Daniel 8:9

"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear." Revelation 13:1-9

The Antichrist is called the 'little horn' in the book of *Daniel* and the beast in the book of *Revelation*. Both are speaking of the same person.

The Source of the Antichrist's Power is Satan

"Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,"... 2nd Thessalonians 2:9

"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:4

Who knows what signs and lying wonders will take place regarding the Antichrist, but the power behind whatever the signs might be is the workings of Satan.

The Antichrist will have a Fierce Countenance and Understand Sinister Schemes

"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up." Daniel 8:23

fierce, a.

1. Vehement; violent, furious; rushing; impetuous; as a fierce wind.
2. Savage; ravenous, easily enraged; as a fierce lion.
3. Vehement in rage; eager for mischief; as, a fierce tyrant; a monster fierce for blood.
4. Violent; outrageous; not to be restrained.
5. Passionate; angry; furious.
6. Wild; staring; ferocious; as, a fierce countenance.
7. Very eager; ardent; vehement; as, a man fierce for his party.

countenance, n.

1. The face; the visage, particularly as denoting the emotions; as, a man of goodly countenance.
2. Manifestation of regard; favor; good will; kindness; as to give one's countenance to graft.
3. Show; resemblance; appearance. (Obs.)

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

What exactly consists of a fierce countenance? When I consider a fierce countenance, I would believe that it would be a man who you would not mess with. Would the fierce countenance always be at hand or would it just come out during moments of anger?

From my perspective and my thoughts regarding understanding sinister schemes, is someone who would understand what goes on behind the scenes of the world, around the world. Just as Henry Ford tried to stop World War 1, because he understood what was going on behind the scenes, verses the public perception, so too, I would ponder whether or not this man, the Antichrist, would understand the new world order, the deep state, the 'powers that be' (*Eph. 6:12*).

"And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows." Daniel 7:20

I suppose that the appearance greater than his fellows will be something that will make sense at the time. If a group of world leaders were in a room together, would the Antichrist be someone who is distinguished as greater than those with him through looks, intelligence, character or something else?

The Antichrist's Rise to Power

"And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:3-4

There is some sort of supernatural miracle that occurs with the Antichrist. This is a deception of Satan, one of the signs and lying wonders. Does this set the stage for the Antichrist to declare himself as God?

One of the definitions of mortal is the following:

Deadly; destructive to life; causing death, or certain to cause death; as, a mortal wound; mortal poison.

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

What seems to be indicated here is the Antichrist should be dead, but the wound is healed. The whole world would not marvel at the beast if there wasn't a clear miracle here. This is one of the things regarding the Antichrist's rise to power. Whether or not it is an assassination, accident, what the mortal (deadly) wound is, the Bible does not say.

"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." Daniel 9:27

The Antichrist will have a peace pact with Israel. Clearly the Bible indicates that the peace deal is for 7 years. This is primary why Bill Clinton (aside from being President of the United States in the year 2000) was considered a suspect by many, because there was a treaty signed with Israel.

Perhaps the peace deal will be a two state solution (*Dan. 11:39*)?

Yet, for all of those who decide they can live like the devil today and turn around at the last minute when they see the 'proof' of things, through a peace treaty with Israel...take heed!

"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." Matthew 25:1-13

Many were saying that we had entered the Tribulation during that time period. Well 2007 has come and gone. I've even known a woman who was a candidate for the House of Representatives who stated that we were in the Tribulation, this back in 2008, be not deceived! The Oslo Accords were signed in secret BEFORE being made public.

Let me ask you, when this ultimate deal is made, is it not confirmed, done in meetings, agreed upon, before the paper is signed? Who signs to purchase a home, unless the decision has already been made? A signature, even a public signing, is something that is agreed upon -prior- to the ink being placed on the paper. Do not suppose that you have time to run and 'get oil' (*Matt. 25:10*) once you hear of it, for the Rapture might very well have already taken place. Do not mess with your eternal destination and postpone what you already know you should do, that is to repent and believe the Gospel, to believe into Jesus Christ, in order to be Saved. If you are counting on being last minute and thinking that you can continue in your sin...take heed!

"And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:10-12

"Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in

an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:44-51

So, in essence, perhaps this is the most telling of all of the characteristics of the Antichrist rising to power, his relationship with Israel. While the Bible doesn't say that the Antichrist is Jewish, certainly it would seem to be more believable. Is it possible that the religious Jews and the leaders of Israel would be deceived that the false Messiah, the Antichrist, is a Gentile?

This doesn't seem plausible, yet if the Bible is nearly silent or silent on the race of the Antichrist, then certainly it can't be said that it isn't possible. I also consider how anti-Semitic people are around the globe. The United States, particularly the republican party is certainly pro-Israel, yet the same can not be said with the Middle East, Europe, etc., where anti-Semitism has been on the rise for quite some time.

So I question how a Jewish man could rise to the power of the Antichrist, when he would automatically be hated and called part of a conspiracy by much of the world. I also question how Israel could accept this person as their Messiah, if his heritage was not of Jewish decent.

While this topic is just covering the facts here and also a few theories, in regards to Bible prophecy, I can not help but to mention President Trump. The evidence I have seen and have printed out is overwhelming that he is the first Jewish President of the United States. Yet he is not known as a Jew to most of the world.

In Israel, many prominent rabbis believe that he is of the house of David and of Jewish lineage. Their thoughts are that the Messiah is simply a political leader who restores Israel to their rightful place. Should it not be stated that President Trump is trying to make the ultimate peace deal with Israel? Should it not be of interest that President Trump is Jewish, yet the world does not know that? With the exception of Israel, the only country that it truly would matter, because the Tribulation (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*) is focused around the restoration of Israel, though the whole world is under God's wrath.

With Jerusalem recognized as the rightful Capital of Israel, with Trump station, now Trump Heights (a new housing division) and a coin featuring Donald Trump from the Temple Mount, the groundwork is obvious laid for a possible large deception. I can not help but to note how President Trump could appease both Israel and the world. While this chapter is not about President Trump, this section must include a least a reference, due to the Jewish reception of him and the references being made by the rabbis that he might be their Messiah.

The other thing that should be mentioned is to tell readers to read *Psalms 83*. Now does such a scenario where Israel's neighbors attack happen before or after the beginning of the Tribulation? Both would be possible, but with recent news of Israel preparing to

attack Iran, etc., that issue should be considered as well. How much better and easier to get a peace deal than after a major war, even if it is brief!

All of this will happen in God's timing, not man's. There have been others who have wanted lasting peace for Israel and numerous peace proposals and even peace treaties that did not last. One thing for certain, as God is in control of the timing of all of these events, is that it will never happen until He allows it to happen. It will not happen until the fullness of the Gentiles is completed (*Rom. 11:25*). Perhaps this is why there are so many recent problems with forming a government in Israel???

"I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things." Daniel 7:8

"And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings." Daniel 7:24

"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy." Revelation 13:1

"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." Revelation 17:12

The Antichrist is going to overthrow other kings. When the European Union (EU) was being formed, there were a lot of people who speculated that this was the revived Roman Empire. Originally the EU had ten nations involved in it and they even had currency with a woman riding the beast (*Rev. 17:3*). I heard these things when I was younger and found them interesting, but when the EU had an 11th nation join them, suddenly it did not seem as interesting. Now the EU has 28 nations that have joined.

What is not well known is the fact that the world is broken into ten different regions. From what I have heard, originally the United Nations (UN) were going to call it ten different kingdoms, but then changed the name to regions instead. While this can not be verified, it would fit with biblical prophecy. For instance in the United States we are part of the North American Region (Canada, United States and Mexico).

The Antichrist is going to rule over the revived Roman Empire, which is prophesized in the Bible.

"And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were

part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." Daniel 2:40-44

"In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things. I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time. I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; And of the ten horns that were in

his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom. Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time. But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart." Daniel 7

So there are these theories that are commonly held, or I guess they are not commonly held nowadays and no one is really talking about them. But one of the theories or assumptions is that the Antichrist just simply starts off ruling over all of the world and there is no other 'kings' contesting him. Well quite clearly the Antichrist destroys three of these kings.

Put in another way, the rise of the Antichrist is not going to be without other nations contesting him, or else why would there be war or rumors of war. Who has to fight a battle when you can win without a shot fired? Already the world is on edge with battles of words, yet so far it hasn't turned into an actual war. This has been going on for quite a few years, take our relationship with Russia, it hasn't been good for quite some time.

The point here is, the Antichrist's rise to power will include a miracle of his deadly wound being healed, a peace treaty involving Israel, as well as the overthrow of other kings. The exact timing of these events in relation to the Rapture is not made known. Most people assume that the starting gun is the peace deal with Israel, but could there be a short space of time after the Rapture until then??? Also remember, would not that deal be made behind closed doors before it was publicly known? Personally, if you have heard the Gospel and believed it, but refuse to repent, I would advise you to reconsider your stance, while you still can.

"(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)"
2nd Corinthians 6:2

Other Prophecies Regarding the Antichrist

"Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." Daniel 9:25-27

"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness." 2nd Thessalonians 2:1-12

"Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time." 1st John 2:18

"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life

of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six." Revelation 13

Timeframe of the Rule of the Antichrist

"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." Daniel 9:27

"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months." Revelation 13:5

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand. And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days." Daniel 12:7-13

The assumption, and it may very well be, is that the Antichrist will have full power and rule the world for 7 full years. The Tribulation, as people call it, but really the Seventh Week (more later) will last 7 years, though there are an interesting few extra days that are

mentioned in Daniel that could have to do with *Matthew 24:29*???. However, during the last 3 1/2 years, total power seems to be had by the Antichrist. Could it be that the Antichrist will not have -total- power until the middle of the week (7 years)?

Then the abomination of desolation is setup. This seems to correspond with these verses:

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:"... Matthew 24:15-16

"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6

"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months." Revelation 13:5

There is much about the Antichrist and the Tribulation that simply can not be known. Literally it will make sense when it happens and one can only ponder some of these things, but can not ascertain as to exactly what will take place or what could possibly fulfill such prophecies.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased." Daniel 12:4

"And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." Daniel 12:9

Essentially the Antichrist will tread the Holy Land for 42 months or 3 1/2 years, this being the second half of the Tribulation.

"But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months." Revelation 11:2

The Antichrist will Rule the Entire World and the Economy

"Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces." Daniel 7:23

"And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." Revelation 13:7

"And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they

should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six." Revelation 13:14-18

Will the Antichrist rule over the entire world immediately for 7 years or for 3 1/2 years??? Nonetheless, the Antichrist will have risen to power, even though full power might not be there until the second half, he will still be in control. After all, if three kings are abased, there will be some sort of war, whether it involves the military or sheer threat of force.

You often hear the terms one world currency or one world government. Yet the Bible is clear that there will still be nations, though the Antichrist will rule over all of them.

"When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:"... Matthew 25:31-32

The Antichrist will have total control over the world economy.

"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Revelation 13:16-17

For years there have been talk of a one world currency and people have been looking to such. A single worldwide currency might very well fit into the prophecy from Revelation. Clearly the Antichrist has total control over all financial aspects of the world economy. Whether you live in Peru, the United States, China or the Democratic Republic of Congo, you can be assured that no one will be allowed to buy or sell without the mark of the beast.

In order to be able to have such a system in place, there must also be a system of control over the world economy. Perhaps to the folly of the masses (if there is even masses who believe such a thing anymore), the idea of a single currency for all nations may not be reality. With the arrival of bitcoins and other digital currency, there are some speculating that this will be the one world currency. Perhaps, as cash in hand could still seemingly buy things on the black market around the world.

However, in the times we live there is a financial bubble around the world that is of extraordinary quantity. Recently someone stated the following in a financial article:

"The U.S. economy is a house of cards, built on quicksand, with a tsunami on the way." - Doug Casey, InternationalMan.com

This isn't just the United States, but the same problems are seen throughout the entire world. Anywhere where there is some wealth, there is also a bubble, in most cases of proportions larger than ever seen before...and the investing into this 'great' economy just doesn't stop. The stage appears to be set to allow for a controlled currency to come into play across the world. When the economy pops, and that will be when the global financial elite want it to, then it seems highly probable that the US dollar will lose its reserve currency status.

Hidden behind the scenes, yet also in the public domain, there has been Special Drawing Rights (SDR) units for years. Essentially it is a one world currency, but instead of being a single currency, it uses a basket of currencies around the world to replace a single nation from holding the reserve currency of the world.

Take into consideration also that the International Monetary Fund (IMF) has been openly discussing a global reset. The amount of debt around the world held by corporations, governments and individuals is so much that it is NOT possible for it to all be paid back. The solution could simply be that all of the debt is forgiven and perhaps the reserve currency is changed, switching into a new type of currency, though one might very well still use their currencies of their respective nations.

This scenario or similar ones certainly seem ripe to the possibly that the man of the hour, the Antichrist, might be the one who would seemingly provide the solution to the world's financial woes. After all, allowing a disastrous circumstances of a worldwide depression to begin, people would be scrambling towards a leader who would stop the issue immediately, so that they might once again continue on with normalcy in their lives. Such a leader would certainly be hailed as a hero, as people seem to prefer, both in the government and in their personal lives, to kick the can down the road. Imagine no consequences for such a spectacle as the amount of debt that our world has found ourselves in. Where we should be wholeheartedly following Jesus Christ, serving our Creator, we instead have largely found ourselves serving materialism and the consequences of not being content, nor forcing our governments to be content, are going to come home to roost one day.

I remember years ago pondering the technology behind such things. Just how would that work, what could be the technology that would allow such things to actual become reality? I wondered how the mark of the beast could work or the worship of the image of the beast. While I certainly don't expect to have all of the answers, nor should anyone and I wouldn't be surprised if everyone were wrong at their guesses. One thing I do know is that things have changed.

I recall that there was a group who was manufacturing rugged basic laptop computers for Africa, in the price range of about \$100, a long time ago. Back then there were still many areas of the world that were 'in the dark' with the latest technology. However, I can tell you first hand, after traveling through numerous countries in Central America, that a credit card can now be used just about anywhere.

Even a small hole in the wall shop in a foreign country in Central America is likely to allow the use of a credit card. What I never would have guessed is that smartphones would have come out. Essentially now, there is a computer in the hands of over 42% of adults in the entire world, over 81% of Americans and it is growing at an exponential rate. Just a few years ago, only 35% of Americans had a smart phone, now 96% at least have a cell phone.

This technology could easily allow authentication of a mark of the beast scenario. A lot of people, both in Europe and in major cities in the United States, use their phone as their wallet. One thing that must be remembered is the resistance of the people of the United States.

While I was living in Panama, I was shocked to see that both at banks and regular grocery stores, the workers would login to their computers or cash registers using their thumb print, it was quite common. The United States originally had a healthy resistance of technology, due to the work of fundamental preachers across the United States who had warned that in the future there would be the mark of the beast. Plus with movies like Left Behind, there was a culture of resistance in this country. That culture of resistance is quickly disappearing as the use of such technology slowly erodes away the warnings that were placed with generations of Americans.

Across most of the world, there are many Roman Catholics who are not taught such things by the Catholic church. Most of Central America, South America and Europe are Catholic. Much of Africa is either still dark or Muslim, same as much of the Middle East. Even in Israel, they do not believe the New Testament, so despite the fact of their being some warnings in the Old Testament, they are largely ignorant of such a coming time, thus providing proof of them accepting the false messiah. America was always the part of the world who heard about such things, the resistance should have been expected.

As the apostasy is in full bloom, it is not surprising that Americans no longer have much resistance and though there is still talk of such things, largely their discussions are not based on the Bible, but more of seeking proof for the Bible. They don't believe, but find it interesting.

Why speculate what the mark of the beast might be? There are invisible tattoos, there are very small microchips, though the Bible clearly states that it will be ON the right hand or forehead. That is enough said. Technology clearly exists in the world today that would allow for such a system to be QUICKLY put into place. I would not be surprised if such things were ready to be rolled out upon the world at a frightening pace.

Please do note, the Bible never says that the mark of the beast will be fully going for the entire 7 years of the Tribulation. Perhaps it is just a smaller time period towards the end of that time??? So do not listen to the naysayers who will likely tell people not to worry about a new currency (like the SDR unit), as there is no mark of the beast associated with it. One can be assured that whatever type of currency is used there will be a mark of the beast EVENTUALLY, for the Bible says so.

A special note about the mark of the beast:

Please note that it is impossible to take the mark of the beast and go to Heaven. Salvation is NOT possible for those who take the mark of the beast (or worship the image of the beast). There MUST be a choice made to either serve God or to serve the Antichrist. For those who were Left Behind, they will ultimately be forced to make such decisions, if they survive long enough during the (*"time of Jacob's trouble" Jer. 30:7*).

"And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:"... Revelation 14:9-10

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

Antichrist Rules by Miracles & Deception

"Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved." 2nd Thessalonians 2:9-10

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." Revelation 13:11-15

Who knows what all of the signs and lying wonders will be? What is known, is that these things will be done through satanic power.

"Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together." Matthew 24:23-28

Take Jesus's words regarding such signs and wonders. Those signs and wonders are to lead astray. Jesus has warned beforehand, take it seriously.

If all of these signs and wonders were evil, would people not automatically declare that this was indeed the Antichrist. Well, Jesus clearly states that if possible, even the elect (Israel) would be lead astray. So likely and logically many of these signs and wonders will be things that would make people consider that the Antichrist might in fact be the Messiah (or the Christ). Jesus CLEARLY warns not to believe it.

There is no being led astray if someone (rightfully at that time) assumes that these signs and wonders are satanic...they will be! At that point and at that time, for anyone who might read this, please just be faithful to Jesus Christ. For those who have truly become born-again at that time, just hold on, until you can't hold on anymore, than you will be at Home with the Lord. Not much else can be said. The deceiver, the Antichrist, will present a very good argument towards himself with these signs and wonders...DO NOT BELIEVE IT!

Homage to the Image of the Beast

"And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." Revelation 13:15

The same warnings about not taking the mark of the beast apply to not doing homage to the image of the beast. Do not be deceived, reread that section.

I've often wondered exactly how this would work. However, with smartphones everywhere, now I can imagine a possibility for somehow that technology being used to ensure that the Antichrist has compliance from all citizens. This is serious stuff!

What the image of the beast will be, I do not know. However, the Bible says that this image will both speak AND cause as many as would not do homage to the image of the beast to be killed! Will it report you to the authorities for not doing homage to it? Is that how one will be killed???

The simple fact that the image of the beast speaks is beyond marveling. For in the past God had spoken of such idols that mankind has made in the following ways:

"Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them." Jeremiah 10:14

"Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them." Psalms 115:4-8

I've heard of holographic images that some people have stated will be used to deceive people during the Tribulation, sort of like a Project Blue Beam scenario (don't google it if you are living during that time...dangerous to do so), essentially a government plot to deceive the masses, something of the order that might be used to explain away the Rapture with a fake alien invasion or other worldly 'aliens', yet done with deception of high technology. Yet the Bible says here that the image of the beast speaks.

Simply put, this is likely just another lying wonder that is satanic in nature and allowed to happen. What will the image of the beast be? If the Bible isn't more specific than that, how can I be? I've thought about such things before and think of some of the technology that we have, like robots, but a robot just wouldn't make sense.

Already there are robots who talk (speak) through computer programming. Such a thing wouldn't really be that out of the ordinary for most people in this day and age, so I assume it is probably something much more than that. Whatever it is, certainly the 'breath' that is given to it (allowing it to speak) will be supernatural.

"And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Revelation 13:8

God has known those who would choose to follow Him, through His Son Jesus Christ. Yes, plan on being killed for not worshipping the beast, however, for those who have truly repented and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, whose names are written in the Book of Life, note that Jesus will certainly be waiting to receive you.

The Antichrist is a Blasphemer and a Murderer

"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell

in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." Revelation 13:4-7

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." John 8:44

Jesus said:

"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18

Also from 2nd Thessalonians:

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way." 2nd Thessalonians 2:7

So the Antichrist will declare himself to be God.

"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." 2nd Thessalonians 2:4

One who declares to be God is as blasphemous as it can get. Yet the Antichrist will be doing so for 3 1/2 years, speaking great things and blaspheming! Also the Antichrist will be given power to rule all of the world, but also to overcome the Saints.

So for those who hear of such things after the Tribulation has already begun, please understand that the Antichrist is going to be allowed to make all of the Saints martyrs. For the Bible also speaks of these martyrs:

"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled." Revelation 6:9-11

"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and

fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Revelation 7:9-17

So undoubtedly a great multitude, which no one is able to number, will become martyrs during this time. If we consider history and consider what the Roman Catholic church did by killing millions upon millions of professing Christians throughout The Inquisition, yet the true Church survived. Under the Antichrist, power is given unto him to overcome the Saints.

So why? How can this be? How can it be that God would allow such a thing to take place?

Do you not know the Word of God? Have you not heard? Have you not been taught? Where are the preachers who are warning about these things? Why aren't those who call themselves God's people watching and ready?

When the Rapture happens, the Tribulation begins, the Antichrist rises to power, quite possibly continuing to rise to power. The second the Rapture happens, the Church age is over (*Rev. 4:1*).

At that moment, is the darkest moment in all of history. There is not a single man, woman or child on the entire planet who truly knows God, who truly is Saved. Every pastor who is still there, every Bible professing individual, every person who says they are Saved, every single person around on the WHOLE planet are not Saved, at that very moment. There is not a single time throughout history that a man (or woman) has not had an ongoing true relationship with their Creator...not one, not from Adam until the point that the Rapture happens.

However, the Church age does not go on forever, the Rapture ends it. For Christ in no uncertain words proclaimed the following:

"He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." Revelation 22:11-12

Harsh stuff, yes it is. For the apostasy, the deception of the false churches throughout the world has been very great. Yet God was not far from anyone, had they truly sought to seek Him.

*"And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart."
Jeremiah 29:13*

The invitation was there and still is. I would imagine that those who are judged and will believe the 'strong delusion' will not have that chance. Those who do homage to the image of the beast or take the mark of the beast (which may go hand in hand) will certainly not have that chance. Yet, if you are seeking God with all your heart, He will be found by you.

During the Tribulation, things are not as simple now. There is no choice, but to become a martyr. There is no choice but to accept Jesus Christ as your Savior, even unto death.

*"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;"...
Daniel 7:21*

*"For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death."
Psalms 48:14*

So, this being written for those who were Left Behind, just how did the doctrine of Salvation minus repentance go for you? Just how well was the blasphemous concerts in the supposed houses of God (churches) go for society? How well were those preachers, who are still on this earth, that said that God accepted gay marriage and other absolute clearly unbiblical stances?!

This was always serious business because God has always been Holy and He still is!

"Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy." 1st Peter 1:13-16

Well now what? The same thing as should have been preached before, repent and believe into Jesus Christ, who died for your sins on the Cross and was Resurrected and be Saved!

"Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21

"For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our

sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls." 1st Peter 2:21-25

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God." John 3:16-18

" But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:8-13

Call on the name of the Lord and be Saved! Are you going to continue to listen to what others (who were also Left Behind) are saying still?! Do not put your trust in man, put your trust in God. For to those who are reading this during the Tribulation, trust God, just trust Him.

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved." Acts 2:21

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call." Joel 2:32

For those who are reading this beforehand, you better get busy doing the same or you will be Left Behind, this is serious business, this is no joke.

"For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost." 2nd Peter 1:16-21

The Antichrist is a Destroyer

"Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces." Daniel 7:23

"And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people." Daniel 8:24

This is the revived Roman Empire that has already been mentioned. Once again the power of the Antichrist is NOT his own power, but the workings of Satan. As mentioned earlier, there is a reason that Israel will flee, for the Antichrist will not just destroy, he will destroy extraordinarily!

Exactly what takes place and how it plays out is not known. Yet God's Word will be true on this, just as it has been with ever other prophecy that has been fulfilled.

"For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just. What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God." Romans 3:3-11

The Antichrist has Great Intelligence and is a Deceiver

"And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand." Daniel 8:25

Not only does the Antichrist understand sinister schemes, but he is cunning and deceit prospers in his hand. The Antichrist will be able to manipulate the masses of people. He will be a man who causes prosperity, which shall destroy many.

All over the world there is a desire for things to be better economically. Now in the United States we actually have a man in office who preaches a prosperity doctrine. *Editors note: Originally written and published in January, 2020.* Yet, jobs, more jobs and better living has been the argument for many past Presidents and will undoubtedly be

the same argument for future leaders all around the world. People want to prosper, yet why not be rich toward God and seek those riches which are found in Christ.

"And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God." Luke 12:16-21

"Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;"... Ephesians 3:8

Perhaps the prosperity doctrine will be at a time when people should be searching for God, rather than for their own personal wealth? Perhaps that will be the cause of destruction through prosperity???

In the end the Antichrist will be destroyed by Jesus Christ, who will be returning with the Saints.

"And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:"... 2nd Thessalonians 2:8

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King Of Kings, And Lord Of Lords. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the

sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:11-21

"Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one." Zechariah 14:1-9

"Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it. In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness. And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God. In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem. The Lord also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah. In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." Zechariah 12:2-10

Few Final Characteristics of the Antichrist

"And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things." Daniel 11:36-38

a.) *The Antichrist does according to his own will.*

The Antichrist will do what he wants to do and he will prosper at doing it. He will rise to power and subdue, yes with satanic power. He will deceive and he will prosper at doing that.

b.) *Desire of women.*

All over the internet, it seems to be a popular teaching that the Antichrist will be gay. Perhaps this could be correct, but I tend not to think so. The desire of women is written in the same sentence as having no regard to the God of his fathers (would this not suggest that he must be Jewish???), nor will he regard any god.

Perhaps the Antichrist just won't like women? However, let me introduce another theory on the desire of women.

To those of you men who are married out there. Just how often do you plan on doing something (buying something, making something, whatever) and it happens that your wife is not very happy about it. Do you listen? Do you change your plans?

If you are out shopping for a house and find one that you like, but your wife hates, do you buy it anyway? What?! Do you expect comfort in living in the same house with your wife as she sleeps on the couch or in a different room because she is not happy with you?

Unfortunately, the reality of it is, women get dressed up in order to attract a man and a man goes on dates with the woman for his own purposes. Is this not what has been portrayed in countless movies and television shows? Could one not see this on a day to day basis in real life?

Yet I would suspect that just as the Antichrist would not have any regard towards God Almighty, nor any pagan god, nor the desire of women, that all would be of the same thing. The Antichrist would not care about what he does, as that passage of scripture starts off that he does according to his will.

So the Antichrist is not going to care what God thinks, he isn't go to care what his wife thinks and he has no regard to any other pagan god or what that culture thinks. He would eat a hamburger in India and not think a thing about it, no regard towards it. Now even a

Believer should not have regard towards pagan gods, but the Antichrist simply won't care, he will do what he wants.

Even Samson fell for the desire of women:

"And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver. And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee. And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known. And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man. Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And there were liars in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web. And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth. And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death; That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the Lord was departed from him. But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house." Judges 16:4-21

The Antichrist wouldn't care what his 'Delilah' says.

c.) The Antichrist shall honor the god of fortresses.

One of the definitions that seem to fit best in our modern day age of technological warfare is the following:

fortress, n.

Defense; safety; security.

Webster's University Dictionary Unabridged, 1942

From the context of the Bible, in light of modern day warfare, the Antichrist seems to be one who will love military might. He will be one who will take the military seriously and ultimately he will use the military or the threat of military force to achieve his objectives. Perhaps, as my best friend has stated, he could use the lack of military support (mutual aid to other countries if they are attacked) in order to meet his objectives.

One thing for certain, however it may play out, the Antichrist will be a military man and someone who shows honor towards the military, likely he will have that proof with investments into the military, new technology and a strong show of force, whether in actual war or as a deterrent to war.

"And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer." Revelation 6:2

If this verse is talking about the Antichrist, notice he has a bow, but no arrows. Also another verse of interest regarding the Antichrist.

"And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?" Revelation 13:4

However it plays out, the Antichrist seems to have control of a powerful military that is able to destroy his enemies.

d.) The Antichrist Shall Intend to Change Times and Law

"And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time." Daniel 7:25

Whatever this may be, likely will remained sealed until the end (*Dan. 12:4*). I'm sure there are some theories out there, but like much of the 70th Week, better known as the Tribulation (*Dan. 9:24-27*), there is much mystery.

Conclusion

More could be said, more thoughts could be added, but why? Certainly the Bible is quite clear that the Antichrist will eventually rise to power and he will prosper in his endeavors. He will overcome the Saints (those who get Saved during the Tribulation), he will rule the world, he will demand to be worshipped and he will control the economy. In the end he will fail and he will be cast into the Lake of Fire.

Why, o' why would those who are Created in the image of God (*Gen. 1:27*) want to also be cast into the Lake of Fire with the Antichrist? Take heed!

If you are looking for the world to fall off the cliff (economically, warfare or otherwise) before the Tribulation, than take this verse into consideration that things -might- be just as they are now when the starting gun of the Rapture happens.

"For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh." Matthew 24:38-44

Amen!

The Time of Jacob's Trouble

“Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light. As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?”
Amos 5:18-20

The “*time of Jacob's trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*) should in light of the Holy Scriptures truly be called the Seventh Week (*Dan. 9:24-27*), but the world and most of those who are Believers generally simply call it the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation.

Truly the Seventh Week is most accurate because there are seven years of time (plus possibly a bit more, 2 ½ months?), however, not all of that is actually the ‘Tribulation’, in terms of how it is thought about via Hollywood and many people, but half of it, the second half appears to be rightfully called the ‘Great Tribulation’. The time period between the Rapture of those who were truly Saved when Christ judged at ‘*His appearing*’ (*2 Tim. 4:1*) is seven years, therefore it should rightfully be called the Seventh Week.

As an introduction let's begin with understanding what the book of *Revelation* is about, as well as the key to understanding that book of the Bible.

“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass;” Revelation 1:1a

Here we can see what is rightfully the actual title of the book of Revelation. A true translation should call the book *The Revelation of Jesus Christ*. This book of the Bible is actually about the revealing of Jesus Christ to Israel, God's chosen people (*Duet. 7:6*). The Church age will have ended at the Rapture, so now the focus will be turned back to Israel, yet the world will also be judged for their sin. The mercy of God will still allow people to repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, though at this

point, if death doesn't occur naturally or due to one of the catastrophic Judgments or fellow mankind, they will be martyred for their faith (more later).

revelation, n.

The act of disclosing or discovering to others what was before unknown to them: in theology, the disclosure or communication of truth to men by God himself or by his authorized agents, the prophets and apostles.

Webster's Universities Dictionary Unabridged, 1942, Noah Webster

As mentioned in an earlier chapter, this is not a commentary on the book of *Revelation*, but rather making His paths straight (*Matt. 3:3*). So there will be a lot of jumping around, not going about the Tribulation as a roadmap for the seven year time period, but rather going over certain things that can be ascertained that will happen at some point during that time.

There will be some speculation and that will be notated by question marks, whether or single one (?) or a very serious pondering (???). Where the Bible is clear what will take place, this will be stated, but quite often with prophecy, these things will not be fully known until they take place in hindsight.

"For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known." 1st Corinthians 13:9-12

If even Daniel did not understand (*Dan. 12:8*), then who could say they know these things to be certain? After the Rapture the Bible clearly tells us the things '*which must be hereafter*' (*Rev. 4:1*). We might not know all of the details, but we do know that God is righteous in His judgments (*Rev. 16:7; 19:2*) and His hand of mercy is still extended to those who will repent.

"Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand." Revelation 1:3

There are many things people suppose about the Tribulation, many things that people assume, but in reality most of it is utter ignorance of God's Word. I can become extraordinary frustrated when I see these liars proclaiming things that the Bible can easily rebuke, such as claiming a post-trib Rapture when the Bible clearly states it will happen prior to the Seventh Week (*Rev. 3:9-10*).

Recently on one of the mailing lists that I am on, I can across someone who can obviously see there are some similarities in the world that we live in with what is presumed will take place during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*), but erred

greatly in suggesting that we might be in the Great Tribulation now. This ignorance and clear error of the teachings of the Holy Scriptures just shows how terribly apostate that which calls itself Christian is in the world.

As I have told my family and close friends who inquire about such things, if there was preaching going on about these things and people readily saw that things happening in the world nowadays seem to be linked directly to what is prophesied in the book of *Revelation*, then I could ascertain that the time for such things to take place would probably not be quite yet. However, when we see these things in the world happening today and hardly a soul, including pastors, seem to take notice, we know that the world will be caught unaware, just as the Bible teaches.

“And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.” Luke 21:34-36

So the key to understanding the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* is the following:

*“Write the things which **thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;**” Revelation 1:19*

The book of Revelation is about history, current events and prophecy all in one, said another way it is about past, present and future. If one does not understand this properly then all attempts to understand the basis of the book of *Revelation* will be futile. *Revelation* is not a road map beginning in chapter 4 and essentially ending in chapter 19, but rather jumps back and forth with some things having already happened, some things that are going on and some things that are the prophetic future of the world. You must remember while reading this that the book of *Revelation* is about past, present and future.

Don't Be Left Behind

While some might find such a read to be interesting and it is, the reason for writing such things is not only to clarify some of what will be, but also to place some questions, some ponderings about the world we live in and relay that the time might be much sooner than people anticipate, in fact there is no guarantee that this work even gets published. The reader should seek God while He may be found.

“Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.” Isaiah 55:6-7

“For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.” Psalms 32:6

In the middle of summer I was driving home through a rural area in northeast Michigan. There was no traffic and the darkness of the sky was just barely starting to take hold. The colors in the sky, with the smoke in the distance visible in the trees was eerie and surreal at twilight. The smoke traveled some distance from the western part of the North American continent and was now settling over the trees, a light fog that seemed to take the crispness of vision and make it slightly out of focus.

With COVID having become a predominant focus on our society, the striking abnormalities of the world that we are living in became overwhelming and I pondered the future of mankind, the future of the man traveling down this same highway, that same man, possibly with his wife next to him and his children in the back of the vehicle, seemingly with no hope, no future, uncertain and fearful.

I imagined driving such a distance, wondering what it would be like to know that finally God’s Judgment against the world was taking hold, that people had disappeared and there was no soundness in finding answers, that I knew that I couldn’t trust anyone. Consider for a moment...

The dust traveling behind your vehicle in the middle of nowhere near Blackleaf, Montana. Looking out on the horizon, there it is, a home tucked away in the middle of nowhere, a middle class home, out of place, looking like it should belong in a community in a nice neighborhood in any zip code, USA.

Pulling up to your home, for the world has gone berserk, the time has come for you to flee, though your future is not so great either...

Traveling in a place like northeast Michigan, on US-23 between Rogers City and Alpena, cruising along at nearly 70 mph, watching for deer at twilight, with the smoke of what appears to be the Judgment of the Most High lingering in the distance, knowing that you are one of the unrepentant, you have been Left Behind...

Perhaps a place like Faith, South Dakota, standing outside the town’s museum, pondering the past, peering in the windows to get a glimpse of what life was like before our world got so bad. Considering the things of God and not knowing what to make out for the future, just a certain fear of God about the things to come...

Maybe Orlando, Florida, taking a cruise on OBT and watching as the sky darkens during the summer for the afternoon shower, a bit of relief from the heat. Though you know something has happened, the world isn’t quite the same, watching and wondering whether or not people are suddenly going to become even more violent, worrying about the future and realizing that you are left smack dab in the middle of what could become a very violent and bleak city in the near future...

In all of these situations, consider the thoughts racing through the minds of those Left Behind, whether or not they fully understand the exact times that they are in. That uncertainty, that knowing that things will not get better, the understanding that certainly the day at hand will likely be better than the next.

Rumors begin to fly, censorship is rampant. People say that eventually the houses will be shut up and no one will come out...

“The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.” Isaiah 24:10

They begin to hear rumors to watch out for loose dogs and wild beasts...

“And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.” Revelation 6:8

If one only began to ponder, if one only began to realize what a time, what a place to live in this world, at that moment in the history of mankind, those who were without Christ, those who refused to repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior, sitting there in a world that is seemingly without hope, fear taking hold. Yet as you will find, for those who didn't purposely forego the Truth (2 Thes. 2:11-12), there will still be hope, though your life will be given in exchange for Him who died for you. Then again, Christ always expected that we died to self and lived for Him, we were to be new creatures.

“I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Galatians 2:20

“No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.” Matthew 6:24

“And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.” Luke 9:62

“If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.” Luke 14:26

“Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.” 2nd Corinthians 5:17

Take a drive, look through the eyes of what this world will become. Understand, that for those Left Behind, over the course of seven years, around 90% of all humanity will be killed. Imagine driving by house after house after house, empty, the former residents dead, awaiting, for those without Christ, the Great White Throne Judgment where God Almighty will met out His holy judgment against those who refused the free gift of Salvation.

Eventually, if you do not yourself become victim earlier than later, your demeanor hardened by the sight of dead bodies laying everywhere, tragedy after tragedy played out on television or news outlets and the hope for the future quashed by the government still bent on claiming they are serving God, but in realty, at that time, making preparations in their deluded minds to make war against Him who Created them and the ground that their unrepentant hearts walk on!

“For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.” Matthew 16:25

My friend, you do not want to be in a situation where one day you awake to having been Left Behind, that the little bit of Bible that you heard was enough to realize that something in the world just doesn't seem right, that something bad seems to be a coming.

Well right now something just doesn't seem right and the end appears to be coming. Yet, if you are reading this beforehand and you have seen that something just isn't right, now, yes now my dear friend is time to seek God, now is the time to seek your Creator before it is too late! In fact if that is you, I myself would tell you in person to immediately cease reading this book, cry out to God, read His Word, particularly a good copy like the King James Version, and repent towards God and accept Jesus Christ, His Son who died on the Cross for your sins and rose again, as your Savior. Don't put it off!

“(For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)” 2nd Corinthians 6:2

The Seventh Week – First Half of the Tribulation

“Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and

for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Daniel 9:24-27

What is commonly referred to as the seven year period of the Tribulation should be rightfully called the Seventh Week. That time period is broken into two segments.

“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.” Revelation 11:3

“And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.” Revelation 13:5

Where people generally think of things as becoming cataclysmic immediately after the Rapture, in all reality it is the second half of the Tribulation that would match those sorts of descriptions. There will still be some sense of normalcy in the first half.

Thus, my synopsis of driving home in northeast Michigan could essentially be closer to the way the world is at the moment, than what will happen during the Great Tribulation or the Time of Jacob’s Trouble (*Jer. 30:7*).

So understand that as we begin to take a peek into what the world will experience during the Tribulation there will remain a lot of unanswered questions. We will ponder what we can and speculate some insight, without knowing for sure. In *Nahum* we are given a glimpse prophesied into what the world will look like when this time comes and it sounds like the world we live in today, something that would have not been understood when *Nahum* was written.

“The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall justle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.” Nahum 2:4

Recently I have had to make several trips to Detroit, making those trips I ponder what someone who had a glimpse into the future would have thought with the traffic rushing to and fro! How would one have described cars with headlights, would their appearance have been like torches??? Certainly they run swiftly, as I will often be passed quickly on the right or the left of my vehicle while maintaining my speed.

The fact is the Bible is quite clear about there being a time of the end or the end times as many people used to consider it.

“I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry. Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith. Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who

enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people: Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay! Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein. Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil! Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul. For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it. Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity! Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity? For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness! Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory. For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein. What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols? Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it. But the Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him."

Habakkuk 2

"The word of the Lord which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah. I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord. I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked: and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord. I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests; And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham; And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that have not sought the Lord, nor enquired for him. Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the Lord is at hand: for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests. And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel. In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills. Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant

people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off. And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof. The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly. That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers. And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung. Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.” Zephaniah 1

As Habakkuk 2:3 says:

“For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.”

Pay attention! For these things that have been prophesied, this time of the end, these last days, the Tribulation shall surely come, you can be assured, for Jehovah has spoken!

For one who is paying attention, for one who is truly seeking the right Way (*John 14:6*) there should be no fear, but the just shall live by faith (*Rom. 1:17*). Yet clearly in *Zephaniah* man will be cut off, we can even see the delusion that will be had due to their sin. For God will allow (more later) these people, these kings and their armies to gather at Armageddon. They will blindly come to God's sacrifice and God will repay them according to their deeds. Finally *Zephaniah 1* ends with *“but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy”* which matches *2 Peter 3:7*:

“But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.”

“Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll. And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it. I will bring it forth, saith the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof. Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance

through all the earth. And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah. And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.” Zechariah 5

So ultimately the curse will have devoured the earth (*Isa. 24:6*). When will these times be, when will these things occur?

“For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.” Micah 1:3-4

“For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been. But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them; and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; for the Lord hath spoken it. And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; and they of the plain the Philistines: and they shall possess the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria: and Benjamin shall possess Gilead. And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south. And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; and the kingdom shall be the Lord's.” Obadiah 15-21

The day of Jehovah is near upon all the nations. We ought to be living individually as if that day is tomorrow! We ought to be warning our family, friends, neighbors and spreading the Gospel to those who have not heard.

“Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.” Matthew 24:42

So what time is this? Well the Bible has many verses describing not only this time period, but also what the ‘*day of the Lord*’ which would be the culmination, the final end of the Tribulation, a very fearful thing, not a thing to be desired.

“Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.” Jeremiah 30:7

“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.” Matthew 24:21

“For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:” ... Isaiah 2:12

“Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.” Isaiah 13:6

“For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.” Isaiah 26:21

“For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.” Isaiah 34:8

“A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord.” Jeremiah 25:31

“For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.” Ezekiel 30:3

“And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.” Daniel 12:1

“Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.” Joel 1:15

“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;” ... Joel 2:1

“Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.” Zephaniah 3:8

“For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch. But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall. And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they

shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.” Malachi 4:1-3

So there is a time coming and a generation living that will endure these things, make no mistake about that. The Seventh Week will come upon mankind, they will be unaware when it occurs and they will have been judged by Christ (2 Tim. 4:1). For God declares what will happen, before it happens.

“Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.” Isaiah 42:9

“Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me, Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it. Harken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.” Isaiah 46:9-13

The first half of the Tribulation may very well be a lot like today. Likely the troubles that the world is experiencing today with natural disasters, famines, pestilences and a very fast moving end times Antichrist governmental system that will quickly be coming into play. The world, our leaders, will be working on solutions and the man, the Antichrist, will be finishing his final rise to absolute total power during the Great Tribulation, which is the second half, 3 ½ years or 42 months, of full authority.

We have unfortunately experienced a great example of how a crisis, whether contrived by a shadowy elite or naturally occurring, can be used as a measure to quickly turn the world much closer to being much like what the world will experience after the Rapture happens.

COVID has set the precedent in many places as an excuse to set the stage, the mindset, of those who are walking on the broad path to destruction (Mt. 7:13) to continue on in that direction. In fact the sort of militance that some people display, in not only their refusal to acknowledge their Creator, but in regards to political ideologies such as climate change, LGBTQ, etc., also are often reflective on their hardcore assertiveness for the government to by any means necessary, not only babysit us from cradle to grave, but to exercise total control over an individuals’ supposed freedoms and liberties, of which rights vary by the country, but are ready to be handed over by much of our respective citizens.

Now these things can be frustrating and they should be, but we ought to be thankful for what we have, that in many places we can still preach the Gospel, talk about Christ and even write things like this, though censorship is becoming quite obvious. We must remember, that though we are certainly citizens in our respective countries, those of us who are Saved also have a Heavenly citizenship (Phil. 3:20). Nonetheless, I will

continue with the dialogue, for despite what some may think on political ideologies, those that are clearly contrary to the Word of God should be clearly spoken against, when and as the Lord leads, but I know that these mindsets a lot of people hold fit closely with the mindsets that people will have to have to propagate and promote the Antichrist world government.

So as frustrated as one might be about the current situation regarding lockdowns, restrictions, communism or what have you, understand that these very same people who frustrate you will also frustrate those during the Tribulation, as they will be the ones to call and report those who do not have the mark of the beast (more later). These, of that mindset, will also be the same people who will support these changes, during those times, that will aid such an Antichrist world system, just as they are now doing so, we are just not yet in those times.

As Brandon, the coauthor of this book has told me privately, he believes that likely the liberals will be the ones who will be more likely to be Saved during the Tribulation (*Rev. 7:14*) surpassing the conservatives, for they will see their ways and possibly repent, whereas I could agree that certainly could happen as I often see the ones who will be deluded (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*) to be those who are more likely to resonate as a conservative in today's world. So if they are blinded and supporting, essentially the walking doomed, there is no hope for them, then will not those who seem to be opposed to these radical ideas be those who support such a system?! Well the problem is that both parties are opposing God, opposing His Son Jesus, by their deeds and lack of a truly repentant heart (*2 Cor. 7:10*), not truly accepting the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*). Their mouths might say so, but their hearts are far from their Creator, they do not know Him.

“Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.”
Matthew 7:21-27

The difference between them and the liberals is that the liberals often don't make those false confessions towards God. They haven't known the full truth and denied Christ, but rather they are deaf and can not hear (*Matthew 13:14-15, 19*).

The Hollywood perception of what life will be like immediately after the Rapture does not accurately portray what the Bible teaches regarding life immediately at the start of the

Tribulation, verses what the absolute despair of the situation will eventually end in regarding the battle of Armageddon, where the unrepentant will meet their end.

Hollywood often depicts that there are no babies left anywhere in the world, as well as young children are also absent from being found. In their mind the Rapture would include these infants and young children, they being considered innocent in the minds of the unbelievers who write the scripts. For this I would suggest to consider the following verse:

“For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.” 1 Corinthians 7:14

For those who can understand such a concept, good, for those who can not, “Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” Revelation 22:20b

Also the following verse is insightful:

“And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!” Matthew 24:19

In movie depictions absolute chaos ensues immediately after the Rapture. Though there would be no argument that chaos will ensue, the depictions is that immediately judgment after judgment begins to happen, which is not the case, as you will see, these things will happen, but God still desires men to repent and accept His Son Jesus as their Savior. Now the notion that men will suddenly become worse, the world more violent, by no means is that necessary incorrect.

If you consider the violence that many cities around the world have seen in the past couple of years, especially the increase in violence in cities of the United States, then imagine what will happen when the Holy Spirit, who restrains, is removed! (*2 Thes. 2:7*)

Finally, from what I have seen, the depiction of the level of destruction is not something that Hollywood is capable of imagining. For destruction will be worldwide by the end of the Great Tribulation (last 3 ½ years).

“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.” Matthew 24:21-22

Right now the economy continues on, though inflation is becoming quite obvious, the shortages seem to be never ending. Without knowing exactly how it will play out during the Tribulation, I would ponder whether or not these things would simply increase in severity for the first couple of years, eventually culminating into an actual problem for

those who have been Left Behind, as the Bible describes will come to pass at some point during that time period???

Consider some of what the world was prophesied to be like during this time and think about the day and age in which we now live.

“And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.” Revelation 11:9-10

Our discussion will turn into the Two Witnesses soon, but note that the Bible prophesied that *“they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half.”*

Now we live in a world with smart phone technology, internet and satellite/cable television, people from all around the world could easily see any major event that is taking place almost instantaneously. When the book of *Revelation* was originally written prior to 100 AD, there was no way that people living in what is now South America would have had any clue to an event that took place in Jerusalem!

Years ago I pondered these things, prior to the onset of the technology that now envelops our society. I recall there being a rugged laptop that someone wanted to produce for Africa, with the cost being around \$100. There was a goal to place technology in the hands of those who lived in portions of the continent of Africa. Fast forward to nowadays and certainly we live in a time where it is rumored the new smart phones will soon be connected to satellites to be used when a 4 or 5G network is unavailable! The amount of connectivity of our world in such a small time frame as my life is amazing.

“But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.” 1st Thessalonians 5:1-11

Now, once again, when these things will take place are not known, but we who are in Christ should not be discouraged, but recognize the times that we live in, understanding

that certainly it could be in our day and ‘let us watch and be sober.’ For we know that God has not appointed us to wrath.

We live in a world where as *1st Thessalonians 5:3* states, the nations, the people of the world are looking for peace and safety, what they will ultimately find is sudden destruction.

“And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.” Daniel 8:23-25

Consider these verses talking about the Antichrist. Where it states in the “*latter time of their kingdom,*” is that not a reference to the revived Roman Empire? Also, speaking of latter time, would that not in and of itself suggest that this kingdom, presumably the revived Roman Empire would already be out in the world, not something where we are looking towards a European Union to meet that criteria, that still as of now doesn’t seem to match what the Bible says about the revived Roman Empire, as Italy is nowhere near a superpower, nor does Rome, the city itself, exert power over the world. Both New York City and London exert numerous times more power and influence than Rome in our modern day era. It would seem suffice to say that the revived Roman Empire is alive and well, just not in the fashion that men’s minds can wrap themselves around, but rather hidden in plain site. Unless we are not living in those days or times and this is yet something that occurs down the road in history.

Certainly we can see that the transgressors are coming to the full. Yet this king, the Antichrist, will eventually stand forth. Consider also that “*by peace (prosperity) shall destroy many.*”

KJV Update Note: Strongs Concordance Word 7962 **shalvah** – security (genuine or false): - abundance, **peace** (-ably), **prosperity**, quietness

Every time I consider the stimulus payments, exceptional unemployment benefits, eviction moratorium, Paycheck Protection Program loans and numerous other programs here in the United States, knowing that other countries also have programs as well, I ponder this, not in the sense that this is necessarily what is going on now, but how the prosperity being handed out by governments is allowing our liberties and freedoms to be taken worldwide.

Imagine all of these lockdowns and restrictions without any stimulus! People would be forced to rise up against the powers-that-be for the mere economic stability of their families, yet what we have is a system that is designed where people will actually allow themselves to become ‘victims’ of this pandemic in order to get government stimulus.

There are many renters who purposely did not pay their rent, consider a married couple who would have been earning unemployment benefits in the amount of tens of thousands of dollars more in the past year than they would have at their regular jobs. All of that extra money, but because they can use COVID as an excuse to not get evicted, they also pocket the rent money.

In a society like this, it actually creates a condition where even if the facts state otherwise that the amount of lockdowns and restrictions are overburdensome and unnecessary, people will allow such things to take place, even desire them, due to the prosperity that it brings to them individually. In other words, they could care in the least bit whether or not their freedoms are being taken away or what the full truth of the matter might be, they will have allowed themselves to be – in essence – bribed by the government to go along with the show.

In fact, this is not on an individual level, but also on a governmental level. State governments who restricted their citizens harshly also received a huge chunk of stimulus money. In Michigan, billions of extra cash headed into the state as part of a federal stimulus, much more than what was lost. They were not just compensated for the actual loss, which would make sense on individual and governmental levels, but rewarded with prosperous sums of money. A tragedy, a crisis, that being COVID, turned into a bounty of money in the end for many.

In fact, in my local county, they are in the process of hiring someone to figure out what to do with the extra money that has been doled out by the state. I could think of things that are behind, like water pipes that need to be replaced, but I will leave that up to those who govern us and participate in the politics of this world.

One thing of interest that happens, perhaps during this time period, though I would also think could happen prior, is that the capital of Syria, Damascus, is completely destroyed, in what seems to be a nuclear attack.

Recently I happened on an article that described the relationship of the United States and Israel regarding their nuclear weapon system. The story goes that Israel does not declare itself to be a nuclear power and the United States goes along with that notion with a series of secret treaties that have been happening for quite some time now. With Israel being perhaps the most innovative society in terms of technological developments, to consider that they would not have a top secret nuclear arsenal would be an interesting take on a country that has proven to provide the world with technological solutions for quite some time.

These verses regarding Damascus have yet to have been fulfilled:

“The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. ... And behold at eveningtide trouble; and before the morning he

is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.” Isaiah 17:1 & 14

“Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are fainthearted; there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy! Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.” Jeremiah 49:23-27

“Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron: But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad. I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.” Amos 1:3-5

“The burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the Lord. And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise. And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.” Zechariah 9:1-8

Another insight into what the world will be like when the Tribulation begins is found in the book of Daniel.

“But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.” Daniel 12:4

Here we see two separate things, one being that many shall run to and fro and the second being that knowledge shall be increased. Let’s take a look at the run to and fro.

Transportation is a way to run to and fro. I’ve read numerous books on early explorers, such as the unabridged David Livingstone’s African travels, as well as an early book by the United States military trying to find the headwaters of the Amazon River, as well as a

route through the South American continent. These things absolutely fascinate me, particularly the early first hand explorer accounts in jungle settings.

Yet I have also been to the jungle, however, my adventure was nowhere near as dramatic as the early explorers. In order to get to a semi-remote jungle, I drove part of the way, then I took a bus part of the way, then I drove some more and finally took a trip in a boat to finish to my destination. Shortly thereafter I returned home and simply took a flight to Tijuana, Mexico, crossed the border to San Diego, took a cab and rented a vehicle for the return trip.

Such a trip could be done in a short period of time nowadays, in fact mine could have been much more direct and even a ton shorter. Had I wanted to I could have traveled to my jungle destination within a day's time. Now if we were to look at most of our world being under the control of the revived Roman Empire, we could see that some areas of the world are more developed, some have better infrastructure than others (*Dan. 2:41-42*).

Had I decided to travel further on, deeper into the little known, the travel time would have increased, first it would have been a speed boat, then a canoe and finally on foot, with a machete. This leads right into the next point about knowledge increasing.

My father was much older than me and if he were still alive he would be turning 100 this year. So with such an age gap I had an insight into how things were, a bit more old fashioned growing up than what most people my age ever would have had.

I can still take a quarter of a mile walk into fields and woods to find the remnants of my father's childhood home. When my father grew up he had to take the horse sleigh to his one room schoolhouse in rural Charlevoix County in Michigan. My great grandfather died in the Civil War, fighting for the Union.

The property where my dad grew up was a 40 acre farm and the only power they had was a windmill that was enough to listen to radio programs in the evening. They hand churned butter and made their own ice cream. My grandmother, whom I never met, made all of the clothes, except underwear. Nearly all of the food that they ate was grown on local farms, except they would purchase a 50lb bag of sugar once per year.

If one were to sit back and ponder, even with just a bit of known history, they would realize that just over 100 years ago the vast majority of people did not have electricity, plumbing, automotives. In fact there were still washing boards to do laundry. We have seen clearly an exponential growth in knowledge which has led to immense changes in not only the United States landscape, but the landscape of the world.

How would it have been possible 100 years ago for such a thing as the mark of the beast to take place? One could argue that there would be seven years to find everyone and 'mark' them with whatever available technology, but there was still so much barter going on that it would make it unfeasible. In fact, nowhere in the Bible does it actually say that

the mark of the beast will be going on for seven years, in fact it could only be one year, who knows?

The world certainly has evolved and this evolution has been one towards wickedness, helping to fulfill the transgressions of the people becoming complete. One of the things that absolutely marveled me when I traveled through second world countries, was the fact that people will watch movies and listen to American music in English, despite not speaking but a handful of words in English. They will laugh and listen, even without fully understanding the context.

One could go on and on about air and space travel, the internet, satellites, high tech weaponry, the medical advancements, robotics, AI and numerous other things. This to say nothing of the computer technology, autonomous vehicles, modern day skyscrapers, solar and wind energy, as well as intrusive technology that virtual wipes out our privacy, being used to build databases against all of the citizens of the world.

Do we have the technology for the mark of the beast to happen in our lifetimes? Yes, but it will only get easier and more efficient as time goes on. Amazingly, even in 2021 there are still some uncontacted tribes in the world, mainly in Brazil.

Now let's take a peek at the third seal and ponder a question. Most people look at the book of Revelation and they see three different sets of judgments, the seal judgments, the trumpet judgments and the bowl judgments. What I ponder, remembering that the book of The Revelation of Jesus Christ is about past, present and future, is whether or not what we see is some seals having already been opened and also whether the trumpet and bowl judgments are actually the same???

“And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”
Revelation 6:5-6

This is mentioned elsewhere, so just a brief reminder on the third seal. Could we see this already being –partially- fulfilled, where the culmination will lead into what people would think??? Could this be part of what is spoken elsewhere in *Luke 21:11*???

“And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.”

Aside from some technological and travel advances that would have seemingly have to have been made in order for the fullness of the time of the Tribulation to be able to take place is also the fact that Israel had to become a nation again. The book of Isaiah is quite clear on this:

“Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.” Isaiah 66:8

On May 14th, 1948 Israel was reborn after having been scattered abroad for nearly 1900 years! This is just as the Bible prophesied.

“And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt: For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them: And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book: And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.” Deuteronomy 29:23-28

“But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come. For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded: And I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.” Ezekiel 36:8-11

“Thus saith the Lord God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded. And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by. And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited. Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.” Ezekiel 36:33-36

Take note that the *“heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate:”*... Certainly they are without excuse, yet their hatred for God and His people are clearly manifest.

“The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, And caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God unto

these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophecy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord. The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and for all the house of Israel his companions: And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwellingplaces, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And David my servant shall be king over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever: and my servant David shall be their prince for ever. Moreover I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.” Ezekiel 37

To the nations Israel has become a debate and cause for concern, even in American politics, just as the Bible prophesied.

*“Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about,”...
Zechariah 12:2a*

You often hear of a two-state solution as being the proposed peace agreement that will solve the Middle East’s unrest. Well eventually that is exactly what will happen and such a thing is not pleasing to God Almighty.

*“I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, **and parted my land.**” Joel 3:2*

*“Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, **and shall divide the land for gain.**” Daniel 11:39 – speaking of the Antichrist*

Perhaps this peace agreement could be reached after the fulfillment of *Psalms 83*???. Certainly war often has a result of peace in the end.

*“Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee: The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes; Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah. Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison: Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna: Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm. Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O Lord. Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the most high over all the earth.”
Psalms 83*

The first half of the Tribulation will likely see things getting worse and worse, perhaps at a frightening rate, but it is the second half of the Tribulation that people often think about, this portion is also part of the Seventh Week (*Dan. 9:27*), the Great Tribulation.

“And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.” Daniel 12:7

The Two Witnesses

During what appears to be the first half of the Tribulation, the first 3 ½ years, there are Two Witnesses who will be proclaiming God’s Truth to the inhabitants of the earth. Now there are some who consider *Zechariah 4:3, 12* to be talking about the Two Witnesses, but to me that is a mystery and nothing that can be ascertained, though an argument could be made of something to ponder. Where the Word of God is quite clear about these two individuals is in Revelation.

“And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.” Revelation 11:3-6

There are many who think that Moses and Elijah are the Two Witnesses because when Jesus was transfigured He spoke to Moses and Elijah (*Matt. 17:1-3*). My opinion used to be that it made sense for it to be Elijah and Enoch because neither of those men died, but were Raptured straight to Heaven (*Gen. 5:24; 2 Kings 2:11*). I had never considered the Moses argument, and I know that God buried Moses (*Deut. 34:5-6*) and didn’t put the thoughts in it regarding Jesus’s transfiguration that others did. Clearly however the Bible is silent on who these two men might be.

If one considers Elijah, both in what I used to think and even being one of the two that others think, then consider this:

“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord: And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.” Malachi 4:5-6

“And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.” Matthew 17:10-13

Truly, if one looks at the Holy Scriptures, there is a similarity that perhaps goes unnoticed to most?

“And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words? And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.” 2nd Kings 1:7-8

“In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.” Matthew 3:1-4

Now I ponder whether or not what is so commonly speculated, where the Bible is completely silent, if there is perhaps a misnomer that such a belief, without biblical validation, could in turn then be used against those on earth who were Left Behind???

“And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,” ... Revelation 13:13

“And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.” 2nd Kings 1:12

Clearly Elijah called fire down from the heavens and in *Revelation 13:13* (more later) we can see that the False Prophet calls fire down from heaven. Could this False Prophet, in the second half of the Tribulation (last 3 ½ years) pretend to be Elijah?

Another thing regarding the Two Witnesses is that they are killed...

“And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.” Revelation 11:7-13

Now when one considers that “*great fear fell upon them which saw them,*”... after they come back to life, then one must also ponder that it could simply be that the world largely wasn’t listening to their warnings. In my thinking, I then wonder whether or not that would be evidence that they are not Elijah and Enoch or Elijah and Moses, but rather two people who are unknown. Then again the saints rose out of their graves after Christ was killed on the cross and that didn’t seem to convince the religious leaders of that day.

“Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.” Matthew 27:50-53

So you have these Two Witnesses who “*have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.*”

As my dear friend who ran A Voice in the Wilderness ministry (www.a-voice.org) used to say, what exactly do you think they will be saying...repent! The fact that the world rejoices, makes merry and sends gifts to one another after they are killed in and of itself speaks of their powerful testimony.

Their testimony becomes complete because God makes it complete by confirming that they are indeed His prophets by raising them from the dead. Sometimes people just don’t understand the prophets that God sends, but others will eventually recognize it (*1 Kings. 17:24*).

So there will be these Two Witnesses who will be in Jerusalem and will be proclaiming God’s truth to the world. Likely there will be dedicated live streaming channels or there will be constant television cameras on these two. The world will be very displeased with the plagues that these two are allowed by God to unleash on the earth.

The fact that there are so many plagues or rain withheld or water turned to blood seems to signify that the world is not at all receptive to their message of repentance and accepting Jesus Christ as your Savior. Consider that when these two are in Jerusalem the Tribulation will already have begun and they will have authority to point out who the Antichrist is, for the unveiling will have happened (*2 Thes. 2:8*).

Most would think that that would be blatantly obvious, well for those who are Saved it certainly would be, but at the very start of the Tribulation there will be no more on earth that are Saved, it will be earth’s darkest moment in history, a world that is totally lost. At least when God flooded the earth as Judgment prior, there were still Noah and his family (eight souls, *1 Pet. 3:20*), the moment after the Rapture there will be none left...none whatsoever. So those who do get Saved will only have the basic rudiments of Salvation, they will likely not know any sort of in-depth doctrine.

This is another misconception of Hollywood, depicting the Antichrist as a man who is essentially shaded red, has horns coming out of his head, rather than the fact that he is a great deceiver. On top of that there will be those who God has allowed to become deluded (*2 Thes. 2:11-12*), therefore even if the Antichrist stood there with a forked tail, a pitchfork and horns coming out of his head, they would NEVER see it.

So these Two Witnesses are prophets of the Most High God who proclaim His Truth to a world that has been Left Behind. Eventually their testimony is finished, the 3 ½ years is complete, the Great Tribulation, the second 3 ½ years is about to begin and they are killed. Those who heeded their warnings and accepted Christ as their Savior will be martyred (*Rev. 7:14*) and those who refused will logically be those who are rejoicing at their deaths.

Now the plot turns, now things escalate, now that which Hollywood has tried to portray becomes the future, now the Great Tribulation begins, the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*).

Time of Jacob’s Trouble

Now we get into what I would deem to be the true portion of the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), the Great Tribulation, the true judgments of the world beginning to come to point where the seriousness of the situation could not possibly be underestimated. Yet in our day and age, at the moment of this writing, there are some who suppose that we are in this timeframe already.

Just the other day I happened upon an article from someone who writes regularly and has quite a large following. While his articles are often interesting, I also find them frustrating and find myself angry (*Ps. 139:21*) at the lack of understanding, knowing that he is misleading his readers. In fact I wish that someone would put him in his place and cast down his false and misleading words that he writes pertaining to such end time events and the Rapture. For he promotes false doctrine and his following is probably in the millions, if not tens of millions.

Well in one of his latest articles he talks about how things are going to get worse before they get better (he speaks as a prophetic Bible scholar declaring things he knows nothing about) and ends with Jesus coming back to fix things. The idea behind it is these evil people who run and control the world, our world leaders, those ‘elite’ are going to be stopped by Jesus upon His return and that things will get really bad for us (them) until that happens. Well there is a problem with this way of thinking and that problem is actually quite common.

The percept is simply that there are a lot of evil people out there in board rooms, in our political spheres, gigantic corporations running stuff, etc. That these people, being the thread of those who write such things, are going to be judged by Jesus, but the readers of such are going to be consumed by the evildoers and the judgments of God are going to effect the world inhabitants.

In a nutshell, those who are not preppers, those who are not prepared will quite likely fall victim to the policies and the end time events. However, according to such a vain philosophy, those who are prepared and supposedly saved, meaning they believe in Jesus, their guidelines, not the Bible's (*James 2:19*), are likely to make it until Jesus stops these people. Well there is a problem with their thinking and that quite simply would also show the big problem with the church's lack of preaching repentance.

These people do not consider themselves to be worthy of God's just Judgment. They consider themselves to be good people. While they will repeat some words of a preacher or claim to be Christians, their hearts are far from the truth for they do not see their true condition as God sees it. They do not understand the actual problem being sin and they do not consider the great and awesome gift that God bestowed upon mankind by providing Salvation through Jesus Christ, His Son, who died on the Cross and rose again from the dead to sit at the right hand of God. For Christ paid the penalty for our sins, should we repent towards God and by faith believe into Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior. Yet if we do not consider ourselves needing to repent, this also means that we do not consider ourselves to be guilty before God Almighty. So then why did Christ die on the Cross? Why did He pay the penalty for our sins?

“Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things? And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.”
John 3:3-21

“Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.” Acts 4:12

“Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.” 1st Corinthians 15:1-8

“Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.” Philippians 2:5-11

“ Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.” Luke 22:69

“For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously: Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.” 1st Peter 2:21-25

“Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31

We must all recognize that we are guilty and worthy of Judgment from the Most High. We must realize that God has provided Salvation as a free gift to all who will receive it, that means you as well.

So the mindset of these people being no different than the average folks. For rarely around a funeral will someone suggest that the person who died is in Hell, in nearly all cases, whether Catholic or Protestant, even many others, that person is considered to be in Heaven or with other religions, in some sort of better place, whatever they might call it. Only in certain circumstances where a known evil person dies will the majority consider that person to be burning in Hell.

The problem that lies with this type of thinking, both throughout the churches, as well as in our cultures around the world and even pertaining to the prophesied end time events is that people consider themselves to be unworthy of God's just Judgment. They are null and void of any major wrongdoing (so they think) that would require such measures to be utilized against their unrepentant hearts.

Well the Bible states this about Hell:

"Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:" ... Matthew 25:41

So here you see those on Christ's left hand (read the whole passage for yourselves) being cast into the 'everlasting fire' which was 'prepared for the devil and his angels'. So here is a clear example of those who are not Saved being given the same end result of everlasting fire as Satan and his demons. Furthermore, as mentioned that people see those who run the world, the 'elite', as being also worthy of such judgment, and the Bible agrees, let me place such a passage of Scripture here that proves they are correct.

*"The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth. The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing. Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. All they shall speak and say unto thee, **Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?** Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee. How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit. **They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?"** Isaiah 14:5-17*

I think unfortunately for many they will go to the grave assuming they are not worthy of eternal judgment in the Lake of Fire. They will not have believed the Gospel, they will have chosen another way, one in which they shall not prevail. Even these rulers, these kings, these elite, those of whom many who know rightfully so will end up in the Lake of Fire, they also have their reasoning for believing that they will not.

For there is a deal made, an agreement, something that is presumed certainly by some of those in positions of power who have aligned themselves with the principalities and powers of this world (*Eph. 6:12*), they assume to also have a solution to this problem that all who have not accepted Jesus Christ as their Savior will end up in Hell.

“And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.” Isaiah 28:18

Whatever that agreement might be, it will not stand.

The serious misconception that is held amongst many of professing Christians, is that such judgments of eternal fire are only for those who are the ‘worse of the worse’ and they do not consider that the wages of sin are death and that all have sinned.

“For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;” ... Romans 3:23

“For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.” Romans 6:23

The Bible is quite clear that unless your name, individually, is written in the Book of Life, you also will be cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity. This means that unless you have repented towards God and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior (not just belief) then you too will end up there as well. Do not be deceived, for the devil not only has deceived some of those who run this world with a false agreement with Sheol (Hell), but he has also deceived countless people who assume to be Saved and are not.

“Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?” 2nd Corinthians 13:5

“For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.” Ephesians 5:5-6

“But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.” Revelation 21:8

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44

“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.” Revelation 12:9

“And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.” Revelation 20:10-15

So what exactly is the “time of Jacob’s trouble” (Jer. 30:7)?

“And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.” Luke 21:25-26

A portion of Daniel 12:1 describes it as the following, “And there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time.”

“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.” Mathew 24:21-22

This is a time like no other. This is a time where eventually seven women will grab a hold of one man, just so that their reproach would be taken away!

“And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.” Isaiah 4:1

This is the time where two out of every three Jewish people will be killed, which is a better percentage than that of the rest of the world.

“And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the Lord, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God.” Zechariah 13:8-9

This is the time of the Great Tribulation discussed in *Isaiah 24* and *Joel 2-3*.

“Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.” Isaiah 24

*“1 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;
2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations.
3 A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.
4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.
5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.
6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.
7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:
8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.
9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.
10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:
11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?
12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:
13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.
14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the Lord your God?
15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:
16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.
17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?
18 Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.
19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:
20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the*

utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the vats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

Joel 3

1 For, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things:

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth out of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.”

Joel 2 & 3

This is a time when men will become few on earth, where their hearts will fail them (*Luke 21:26*). This a time where the our great cities of the world will become heaps, our large buildings will empty out, the stench of death from the bodies everywhere will be in the air. This is a time where men will be worshiping the Antichrist, where the mark of the beast will be fully operational, where man will have to make a final choice to whom their allegiance is to. Each individual will have to make a final choice to repent towards God or else receive a full retribution for their wickedness as they are led away as a soldier to the battle of Armageddon to receive the full measure of God's wrath upon themselves or simply also end up in the Lake of Fire through death.

This is a time of trouble, a great trouble, an affliction, a great affliction, the likes which the world has never seen nor ever will again. This is a time, whereas Jesus said, if the days were not shortened, no man would remain alive (*Matt. 24:22*). This is a time where those who have ears to hear and eyes to see can still repent of their sins and cling unto Jesus, marching towards martyrdom in a world that is literally heading right towards the Day of Jehovah.

This is the time where God's hand of mercy is still extended to those who wish to partake of it, yet this is also a time where God's wrath is beginning to be meted out to the inhabitants of the earth with the culmination not that far off in the future. This is also the time where the daughter of Babylon will be destroyed, the revived Roman Empire.

“Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city! She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God. Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow. Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame. I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings. Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.” Zephaniah 3:1-8

So what exactly causes the cities to be empty, the towers to be desolate, men to become scarce? What sorts of things happen? Let's take a look at some of these things and ponder where we can, but also with others, just let the Word of God speak for itself, knowing that God's Word will always come to pass and sometimes we just won't be able to figure out how exactly such things are going to occur. Eventually this time will end at the battle of Armageddon with the Second Coming of the Lord Jesus Christ and His saints.

In *Hosea 6:2* an amazing prophecy is written that really sheds light on the days in which we live.

“After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.” Hosea 6:2

This is speaking of Jesus Christ, the Messiah of Israel, the Savior of the world. Now consider the following verse:

“But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.” 2nd Peter 3:8

Nearly 2,000 years have passed since Jesus went to sit at the right hand of God. Do not assume this is an exact, down to the year ordeal. As some would have considered the year 2000 to be the fulfillment, perhaps others might consider it to be 2,000 years from

the start of Jesus's ministry or perhaps from the start of His Resurrection (*Acts 17:31*). What this tells me is that we certainly live in the timeframe of this being ripe.

There are the 144,000 sealed from the tribes of Israel. These can not be touched and will go through the Tribulation unscathed.

“And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.” Revelation 7:1-8

For during that time Satan will be trying to destroy Israel and root them up from out of the earth, though he will be unsuccessful in doing so.

“And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.” Revelation 12:3-4

There will be signs during those times...

“The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:” ... Joel 2:10

“The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.” Joel 3:15

“Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:” ... Matthew 24:29

Speaking of these signs, note that they appear to be at the very end??? For *Matthew* speaks of *'after the tribulation of those days'* and afterwards there seems to be a fulfillment of *Zechariah*???

"And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory." Matthew 24:30

... "and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." Zechariah 12:10b

Imagine the timeframe, when at the end of the end, or rather at the battle of Armageddon (more later), when the multitudes are there. What is going on? Why would mankind think that they could dare go against the one who Created the heavens and the earth?

"Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision." Joel 3:14

That day will happen, there will be those multitudes in the valley of decision. Knowing what the Bible describes to happen at the day of Jehovah, woe unto them! They have erred greatly!!

At some point prior to these things, there will be a war in Heaven, Satan will have been judged.

"And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child." Revelation 12:7-13

The Bible prophesied nearly 2,000 years ago that the great Euphrates river would be dried up. This eventually culminating to the battle of Armageddon.

The interesting thing is that Turkey has the power via a dam to stop the Euphrates river. Whether or not that is how the Euphrates River is dried up or not will remain a question.

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.” Revelation 16:12-16

Let’s take a look at *Zephaniah 3:6-8* in more detail, pondering...

“I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings. Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.” Zephaniah 3:6-8

The final judgment will be the battle of Armageddon, yet there will be many judgments that will happen before these judgments that will be mentioned here to a fairly large extent. These judgments will cause cities to be laid waste and empty towers, places without a man. Could you even fathom such a scenario?!

I’ll take my current small town of Alpena, Michigan as an example. As I write this, there is a steady stream of cars going to and fro down the road, heading to their destinations. Some of my neighbors are home, their vehicles in their driveways. Earlier in the day I went into town and stopped at Meijer (a store like Walmart) and picked up a few groceries, the store had a fair amount of business, a decent amount of cars in the lot.

Now just a small town like this to be empty, the buildings empty, the streets laid waste, people absent, not finding a soul, would be remarkable. The seriousness of that couldn’t be understated. However, our world has much larger cities.

I recall once when I was in San José, Costa Rica. While I was in that city I met a man who had been to Chicago. I was looking for a store and he had me follow him up and down old roads, full of quaint looking buildings until finally we reached our destination, more than a mile away. Later my family and I went for a walk, checking out some of the city closest to our hotel room. Quite a nice city, but could you imagine a city that size empty! The streets laid waste, the buildings without inhabitants!

At least when I walked around I met a man who spoke some broken English and was friendly, both of us asking and answering questions about our native lands, yet to be in such a place without a soul would be surreal. This is where the world will be towards the

end of the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (Jer. 30:7), prior to the battle of Armageddon. This will not be a time where there is one city here desolate and another thriving, no the Bible clearly says that the cities are laid waste and the towers are empty. What causes this is the same thing that I was pondering today.

This subsection within this section started off by trying to make people realize that indeed they are guilty before their Creator and they too, without Christ, will end up in the Lake of Fire, but I could have went further and now will.

For those who think that the world was in the Tribulation before it was in the Tribulation, why is your response only to tell others of the horrors to come, to tell people to move here or there or stock up on supplies?! Would not a godly response be one where if people really thought the Tribulation had begun (and perhaps you are reading this and you really are in it already) that they would fall on their faces before their Creator repenting of their sins, calling out to God?!

When you consider the scope of the desolation of the earth and ponder that with the mark of the beast, then it would seem logical to wonder how many places would be left that would distribute goods and services? Would there be a local Walmart left that would have any sort of sense of normalcy???

Things are getting difficult enough now with supply issues and empty shelves across the world, saying nothing of the coming time of even more severe famines and shortages that will happen. If right now, a simple crisis such as COVID is causing so much strain on the system, due to shortages in raw materials and workers, how much more when many of these people are dead? The demand will certainly be much less, as there will not be nearly as many people, but consider this.

“Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul desired the firstripe fruit. The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up. The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity. Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.” Micah 7:1-6

Trust in our society has taken a hit. Our politicians lie to us, as well as our coworkers, even our friends and family. In such a time as this, when every day is a day of life verses death and people are trying to get the goods they need, the food to eat for the day, trying to survive, the men and women that are left will likely be enemies. As time goes on further during this time period, there will come a time (more later) where God will draw a

FINAL line in the sand, then where there were still a few men and women with integrity left, they too will be gone. You yourself will vanish and either have been on the side that is for God or those who are left for the final Judgment from God.

I know a thing or two about government surveillance against citizens, in fact I probably know numerous times more than the average person. My family and I have had first hand interference with these people (you can get a free copy of *Of Missing Persons* by visiting www.allwillstand.org, detailing our story), this also includes Brandon who also moved to Kalispell, Montana due to problems with spooks.

Now if I were to consider the complexity of evading detection of federal agents and add in that every neighbor, stranger who I would happen to pass by, family member or even friend would turn and become reporters to the ultimate police state that will exist in this time frame, there would be no hope in my mind of evading detection, at least not with the means that are available to me. The world will become an ultimate police state during this timeframe and total control will be exerted by the Antichrist world government system.

This system is already in place and is getting stronger and stronger year by year. In *Of Missing Persons*, the last version where I make mention of there being nowhere to hide, the reality is we almost live in a world like that today. Is it still possible? Well yes, but it is expensive, time consuming and requires a lot of thought and carefully planning that must be executed perfectly.

Apparently these fiends of mine do not appreciate these writings about some of the things that both me and Brandon have in the past wrote about and I still do continue to write, as I believe the Lord leads to do so. My intention is not to purposely write things to wake the sleeping dogs, but rather to simply put the Truth of God out there, the Bible's Truth, so that clearly people can see, if they chose, the times we live in and where the future is going.

As will be mentioned a bit later, both the mark of the beast and the image of the beast will take quite some technology and a very stealth police state to fully implement. Rest assured, these things could happen at any moment and China's social credit system is certainly an eye-wakening system that should more than show a real life example, not to say the vaccine passports that are starting to be used in the United States and throughout much of the world. These are dangerous times indeed.

Yet the danger only goes so far if we are truly Saved. For our lives are in God's hands and nothing will befall us that is outside of His will. Truly the enemy might lurk about in the shadows, but God will set our tables full of food in front of our enemies (*Ps. 23:5*), should it be in His will to do so. This I know first hand.

As the world appears to be approaching what will be discussed here more in, that being the time of the Tribulation, things might get worse and worse prior to that time. Truly it

is hard to know just how bad things might get, but one thing is certain, they will never be as bad as they will be during the Tribulation for those who are Left Behind.

Right now we live in a time period where there is persecution against Believers in much of the world. In fact in some countries it can not only be destruction of one's personal belongings of this world, but it can also be the lost of life of oneself or even one's family. In some countries it could be imprisonment, in others it could simply be some name calling or shouting in one's face, of which I am no stranger to that having happened.

During the Tribulation things will progress and the evil plot to be carried out by Satan, the Antichrist and his governmental system will certainly be against Believers who become Saved during that time.

For though the earth has its darkest moment when the Rapture happens, as not a single person (except perhaps the Two Witnesses, if they were to be alive on the earth at that time???) who is Saved is left on the earth. At that moment everyone who is here on the earth is lost, even if they have a vestige of religious character.

During the Tribulation people get Saved, there are those who will repent and accept the free gift of Salvation and that number will be large. Those people though will be overcome by the Antichrist in the second half of the Tribulation. While their soul will be Saved and they will be one of those awaiting God's just Judgment to be completed upon the assailants, they will be martyred. Might there be some sparing on behalf of God regarding an individual here or there, perhaps, but I tend to think not as the Antichrist will have the authority to overcome the Tribulation saints.

“After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.” Revelation 7:9-17

There used to be reports of guillotines found in Montana that were quite popular on the internet. Whether or not such things were found is not known, but there was a reason that

people were looking for such things, they knew that the Bible spoke of people being beheaded during the Tribulation.

“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4

While it was mentioned that mankind would be out to report one another, a segregated society, an example of what we could see with rules and regulations, regarding vac.ci.nation status, also pitting one group of people against another; vac.ci.nated vs. unvac.ci.nated. Please note, as mentioned elsewhere, these people who are Saved and martyred were not just a ‘patriot’ who refused the mark of the beast or refused to do homage to the beast or his image, these were people who were washed in the blood of Christ. Truly they will not love their lives unto death.

(The extra periods (.) are trying to avoid AI censorship. ☺)

“And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.” Revelation 12:11

.....

A special note to those who are reading this and who were Left Behind. Depending on how far along you are during the Tribulation, things will just get worse and worse and mankind will progress along those lines. Those who refuse to repent will only harden their hearts against their Creator more and more.

First and foremost you need to seek God and obtain the free gift of Salvation through realizing that you are a sinner, you are guilty of God’s judgment, you are guilty of eternal hellfire and then repenting towards God and accepting the free gift of Salvation by putting your faith into Jesus Christ to be your Lord and Savior.

Secondly, ensure you have a good copy of the Bible, like the King James Version, or if you can find no other, take what you can. For the time will come when the Word of God will be nearly impossible to find. The assumption here being that the Bible will have been outlawed, as it being so readily available to purchase nowadays or to read online for free, though it seems unfathomable, nonetheless, God has forewarned, it will become very difficult or impossible to find.

“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.” Amos 8:11-12

Next you have got to understand that unless a person has truly become a new creature in Christ (*2 Cor. 5:17*), who really can you trust with doctrine? Sure you might find some good books, but I will tell you that newborn Believers have the tendency to get blown around by winds of doctrine that are false when they are first Saved.

“That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;” ... Ephesians 4:14

Simply put:

“I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.” Galatians 2:20

“Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.” Matthew 22:36-40

If you happen to find Salvation during the early part of the Tribulation, certainly know for sure that things are going to get really bad, even if at the moment the world has some sort of sense of normalcy. Just as COVID turned the world's normalcy upside down, so too these events, perhaps still mixed with variants of COVID, will continue to slide away.

Early on I would imagine that one could stow away some food and other necessary items, very carefully, using cash and not going to the same store twice (face recognition cameras at big box stores). Of course, knowing where things are going they will have to be well hidden, probably in the woods. One could also move themselves or their family to a better location for the meantime. Assume that the droughts will get worse, the wildfires, the lack of water, more earthquakes, scorching heat and those sort of things.

On the other hand, one could also begin to perhaps do both or simply focus on spreading the Gospel, telling others about Christ, while there is still time for them to be Saved. However, as there will be some who will believe the lie, no matter what, and those may very well likely assume they are Saved (if that is the case, you should know by simply asking when they got Saved, if it was before the Rapture, they were not Saved and their eternal destination is probably sealed in the Lake of Fire...even if Moses and Elijah were to appear to them and warn them, they would still end up there) then move away from such. For those who are willing to listen, tell them the Gospel, tell them about Christ. For there is still time to bear fruit for the Lord.

In most cases there probably will not be enough time to grow to maturity in Christ (*Eph. 4:13*). Just be faithful to serving Christ and you will be fine, be faithful even unto death.

*“For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death.”
Psalms 48:14*

“We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.” 2 Corinthians 5:8

Times will get tough as will now be discussed at large. You will eventually be reported, caught and likely beheaded for your testimony as a servant of Jesus Christ. Then again those who dwell on the earth will by and large perish, their bodies set as dung upon the earth, where they will await the Great White Throne judgment as they stand before their Creator and are cast into the Lake of Fire for all of eternity.

“And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.” Jeremiah 25:33

.....
Continuing on where we left off discussing these things to those who have not yet been Left Behind...

Eventually those who refuse the mark of the beast or do homage to the beast or the image of the beast will become full fledged enemies of the state. For those who get Saved during that time period, you can instantly consider yourself an enemy of the state, whether or not the other things are yet in full motion. Unfortunately, as you will see, all Believers will become enemies of the state and will be hunted down.

Speaking of the Antichrist...

“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.” Revelation 13:7

This will happen during the second portion of the Tribulation or the time of Jacob’s trouble. Some other accompanying verses regarding this time period are the following:

“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High,”... Daniel 7:25a

“And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.” Daniel 8:24

“And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them

white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.” Daniel 11:33-35

Now expressively the judgments that are talked about are God’s judgments against mankind, though during the process of these things, the opportunity to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*) is readily available to all men.

“1 Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake.

19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 *The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.*
21 *And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.*
22 *And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited.*
23 *Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.*

Isaiah 25

1 *O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.*
2 *For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.*
3 *Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.*
4 *For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.*
5 *Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.*
6 *And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.*
7 *And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.*
8 *He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.*
9 *And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.*
10 *For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.*
11 *And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.*
12 *And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.*

Isaiah

26

1 *In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.*
2 *Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.*

3 *Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.*

4 *Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength:*

5 *For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.*

6 *The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.*

7 *The way of the just is uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.*

8 *Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.*

9 *With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.*

10 *Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.*

11 *Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.” Isaiah 24 – 26:11*

Judgments

Understand that I do not proclaim to know all, as Daniel did not understand everything (*Dan. 12:8*). When I studied through the book of *Revelation*, in my spirit, I came to the same conclusion as my dear friend who ran a ministry for the Lord. That conclusion is that it appears that the bowl and trumpet judgments are the same judgments repeated twice.

Now there is some complexity with it, as there is also God's wrath, a breakdown of further judgments and such. Nonetheless, as it was stated early on, this is not a commentary on the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ*. We must remember that this is a book whose key to understanding is that it is about the past, present and future.

So unlike others who setup a nice looking map with time frames, breaking everything down in sections, separate with two or three types of judgments (as some often use seal judgments as well), the purpose for this writing is to go over some of these judgments, garner what can clearly be garnered, ponder or speculate a bit where that can be done, but done so by leaving it with a big question (???) and moving on from there. For this is yet a mystery that is not for us to fully understand at this time. Though much understanding can certainly be had and the dispensation regarding such events seems to have progressed much in the past decades, the point is to understand that this time period is not a pleasant time period and God still commands all men everywhere to repent (*Acts 17:30-31*).

I am going to break it into two sections. One talking about some of the judgments and the other focusing on the judgment of Babylon. Also there will be some notations of interest intertwined.

Judgments

In *Matthew 24:21-22* Jesus says,

“For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened.”

Of interest is the fact that in *Zechariah 14:12* this final wrath almost sounds as if it is nuclear.

“And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.”

The battle of Armageddon will be discussed in more detail later, of which this verse discusses, however, I will ponder here when the nations are gathered for the battle of Armageddon, would they not also have nuclear weapons, perhaps neutron bombs and even other weapons that the general public is not aware of? Thinking of Russia’s vacuum bomb here.

The United States of America supposedly (as well as other countries (Russia?, China?)) has weapons that could destroy the earth, at least in theory. Could these weapons be on hand? While it can not be stated with any certainty, from my perspective, it seems as if such a weapon is used somewhere around this timeframe, for a giant crack appears in the earth, as prophesied in the Bible.

*“Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. **The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.”** Isaiah 24:17-23*

In most cases I wonder how many people have even heard of this prophesy? I do note that it says *“it shall come to pass **in that day**”* and presume this is talking about the day of Jehovah.

Satan has always been trying to foil God's plans. Adam and Eve were Created and God's Creation was "extremely good" (Gen. 1:31). Then you had the fall of man where sin entered the world.

"Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee. And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them. And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life." Genesis 3

When Jesus was born, there was an attempt on His life (Matt. 2:16-18), which had it been successful it would have stopped God's plan of redemption for mankind from being

fulfilled. However His mother Mary and Joseph were warned to flee ahead of time (*Matt. 2:13-15*). Of personal interest, the wise men provided Mary and Joseph with gold, frankincense and myrrh. I have often wondered if the wealth of those things was enough to survive on while they lived in Egypt???

Of course then there has been attempts to annihilate the Jewish people, of which Armageddon seems like another such attempt. The most recent attempt was the horrific Holocaust. So I ponder whether or not this crack in the earth is simply another satanic attempt to negate the Bible's prophecy from being fulfilled by attempting (they will be unsuccessful) to destroy the earth prior to Christ returning with the saints???

...*"and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee."* *Zechariah 14:5b*

Recently there (2021) has been some heat waves that hit both Europe and particularly the western half of the United States. There were some people who died during these events, as do happen from time to time, but the heat this year broke records and lasted for quite some time. Now during the Great Tribulation there will also be scorching heat and I assure you this will make Death Valley seem more delightful as a place to be.

"And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory." *Revelation 16:8-9*

Now we are going to look at this from a two-fold aspect. First from the aspect of what it is...men being scorched and then mankind's response to it.

The official world record for heat, though disputed, is 134°F (56.7°C) recorded at Furnace Creek in Death Valley, California in 1913. That is very hot and would certainly push the electric grid with people's air conditioners running to probably be over-capacity. Certainly this would cause some major problems in the world.

At some point, whether a movie or a book, I do not recall, I had seen this mentioned in regards to men having to work at night because the heat was so excessive during the day. Perhaps?

What amount of heat would it take to scorch men? Well the Bible says it is a great heat, I wonder if it would even be in the 150's or 160's???. Think of Antarctica, certainly that would melt, for I assure you it will not just be Death Valley in California or other places that are already known for their heat where this scorching sun will be felt. Consider the fact that there will be no breeze to cool off a bit!!!

"And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree." *Revelation 7:1*

I recall when we were living in Panama, it was hot, very hot. We lived in one of the hottest regions of the country, in the province of Chiriquí. A wind storm came and lasted for a few days, providing some decent size gusts, enough to blow down a couple of our banana trees. The difference that wind made was significant, not quite as good as the afternoon rain storm, but fair enough to make it comfortable.

This and other reasons, is why this so called concern about 'climate change', formerly 'global warming', formerly 'global ice age', is such nonsense. The world will end with the earth being burned up (*2 Pet. 3:10*) so that only those who are ignorant to these Bible teachings or are in unbelief could even fathom such an unbiblical notion of trying to 'save the earth' when the end of the earth, as God has spoken, will be destroyed by fire.

Of interest and a theory from a dear friend, one which I also ponder, is that perhaps there are some things hidden underneath all of that ice in Antarctica, things that will cause humanity to close their eyes and plug their ears, so that they can continue on denying Him who Created them. Things which proclaim the truth of God.

What things? Could you imagine some cities underneath a mile of ice from prior to the Flood that are still down there preserved for all mankind to see. Or perhaps the frozen corpses of both dinosaurs and men, preserved from the extreme and extraordinary weather conditions? Then again the Piri Reis Map of 1513 seems to show the coastlines of Antarctica without ice, something that only modern science has been able to calculate using technological methods.

After all these same people deny the evidence when they see it and look for 'evidence' to support their lie that God doesn't exist. They don't want to be held accountable to their Creator, they do not want to repent, they want to pretend that the world just came about on it's own accord, contrary to what God says through His Word.

These same men will declare hurricanes causing the extinction of dinosaurs near Egg Mountain in Montana, but will provide no explanation of how the hurricane was so severe that it wiped out life of the dinosaurs, but left their eggs in their nest to become fossilized! These same men will find human bones, fossilized, just as fossilized dinosaur bones and try to bury them in some back room of a museum or a warehouse, never to be seen by public eye again.

These same men will find fossilized human footprints with dinosaurs side by side in Texas, yet they will claim someone chiseled them in the dry river bed, yet years later when more earth is excavated from the side of the river bed they will remain silent as the footsteps continue underneath where the bank was. These same men will deny the fossilized foot prints showing shoe prints through a desolate terrain, but they will tell us that the human eye was a product of evolution!

These same men have found bones of giants, but they are quickly swept away from the public eye and any mention of them become a 'conspiracy' as they do not fit the hellbound rhetoric that they want the world to believe.

So perhaps when the heat is scorching men it will be because we cooked one to many burgers! ☺ In all seriousness they will know where it comes from and there will be no hiding it then. For they will blaspheme their Creator and refuse to repent, as they can no longer hide and lie about God's existence.

There refusal and rebellion before their Creator will be on public display for all to see that their so-called science that they lied to mankind about was indeed a war against God and one that certainly was deranged enough to drag men to Hell, those who believed such ideas.

So herein is an example of man's blatant refusal to repent. In the book of *Revelation* this same refusal to repent is also mentioned another time:

“And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.” Revelation 9:20-21

So where does this push come from that many pastors across the country have embraced? This false doctrine is the idea that repentance is not necessary for Salvation. Why is it then that they refuse to repent during the Great Tribulation, but instead blaspheme God. So much for believing that Jesus exists and repeating a few words with the mouth, words that do not come from the heart, as a means of Salvation!

“And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.” Revelation 9:1-12

Now this refers to locusts and certainly whatever type of creature, whether some sort of evil insect, a demonic entity or some government released end times horrific thing will make no difference. One can be assured that these things will be around for five months, hurting men.

With *Revelation* there is a lot of allegorical reference made. The Bible clearly states such things with terms as 'like'. I've heard rumors of horrific chimera underground in cages and other such things, of which I do not know if it is true or not. I have seen footage of the CIA's dragonfly spy drone and could only imagine what other tools and weapons the government might have. Nonetheless, I firmly believe that it will be a locust-like creature, perhaps something straight out of the bottomless pit.

When you consider that there is such a place, for the Bible says so, as the bottomless pit, then one must consider that however it plays out, God's Word will certainly be fulfilled.

“And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us

from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?” Revelation 6

Mentioned in the *Hiding God’s Judgment* chapter is that some of the seals may have already been opened or partially opened???. One of the biggest things, that in times past, people used to talk about is the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse. While a lot of exactly what these judgments will be, that is precious, is a mystery and will remain so until they actually occur.

Unbeknownst to most is that the Four Horsemen are not just talked about in *Revelation* chapter 6, but also in *Zechariah* chapter 6.

“And I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass. In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses; And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grisled and bay horses. Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth. The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grisled go forth toward the south country. And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth. Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my spirit in the north country.” Zechariah 6:1-8

Nonetheless let us simply take a look at the highlights about what is stated with each of these horses and let the Bible be suffice regarding these things and not speculate too much regarding precious what is going to occur.

White Horse

***Rider --- Has Bow (no arrows noted) – Given a Crown – Conquering (Conquerer)
Believed to be the Antichrist.***

Red Horse

***Rider --- Take Peace from the Earth – That People Should Kill One Another – Given a
Sword***

Black Horse

***Rider --- Has a Pair of Scales in His Hand – a Voice in the Midst of the Four Living
Creatures says:***

- *“A measure of wheat for a penny”*
- *“three measures of barley for a penny”*
- *“see thou hurt not the oil and the wine”*

Pale Green Horse

Rider Name: Death --- Hades Follows Him – Authority Given Over Fourth of Earth to Kill with:

- ***Sword***
- ***Hunger***
- ***Death***
- ***by the Beasts of the Earth***

Exactly how would one kill with death?

What we do know are a few things and some examples of such can readily be seen in our society nowadays. During the Tribulation these things are going to definitely get much worse and the fact that the pale green horse is given authority to kill over a fourth of the earth's population, which according to the estimate as of this writing would be 1,968,741,433 people or rather one billion, nine hundred and sixty eight million, seven hundred and forty one thousand and four hundred and thirty three people or nearly two billion people.

Now if you were to read through the book of *Revelation* the $\frac{1}{4}$ that die here and the $\frac{1}{3}$ that die there, you would find that nearly ($\frac{2}{3}$ for Israel) 90% of the world's population or over six billion people will have died within the Seventh Week, most presumably during the later half or the time of Jacob's trouble, also called the Great Tribulation by some.

So if we leave off the fact that the white horse is likely the Antichrist and I do believe it to be clear in that regard, then consider that the consequences or judgment of the red horse (the white horse would also be judgment and used for judgment, more later when discussing the Antichrist going against Babylon) are already occurring. Is not peace being take from the earth, are there not tons of murders happening in our big cities across the world?

Every parent knows that the world is not as safe as a place as it used to be. This is not just the United States of America, but I heard a preacher discussing the same problem as what the world was like there in the 1950's, mostly carefree in regards to safety, compared to nowadays.

I think of the violence in Mexico that has been occurring for years or rather when I had met a proprietor of a hotel in southern Mexico and was discussing with her about our travels. This person told me to be extraordinary cautious while in San Salvador, El Salvador. Outside of our hotel room in San Salvador was a guard with a sawed off shotgun.

Clearly the violence that has been plaguing Chicago, a city I am fairly familiar with, is disappointing and the amount of murders per year continue to go up, as well as several other cities in the USA. Now imagine the scope of this in the Tribulation!

Now with the black horse, it is easily understood that this is speaking of food and the scales is showing how much things will cost. This is where many get the saying that during the Tribulation it will be a day's wages for a loaf of bread. They have done the math, the calculations and figured that out (*Matt. 20:2, Rev. 6:6*).

Already there is food inflation that is high at the moment, as well as the normal rise in prices verses incomes, etc. Though the United States, to the best of my knowledge, still has the cheapest food prices in the world, just contemplate in other countries were they still pay workers daily (as Jesus spoke about in the parable in *Matthew 20:1-16*). In such places there is usually never enough money to stock up on a week or two worth of groceries, but work is done and the money earned to eat for the day.

During the Tribulation things will get much worse, perhaps that is why the pale green horse has one of the means of death being hunger? Speaking of the pale green horse, the sword used to kill people also correlates with the red horse. So the black horse could correlate with hunger and the red horse could correlate with peace being taken.

When it comes to the beasts of the earth, this is one where I always think of your family pet no longer being nice, but biting and attacking, like horror films, where literally the animals will be out to get you. Think of the fact that there is hunger, would that not undoubtedly cause more people to eat the wild and not-so-wild animals as a means of survival. So if people are killed by the beasts of the earth and there are not as many left, what sort of demeanor might those animals have???

These horsemen and their accompanying judgments are certainly not good things for the world, but already the world is going down this path. Perhaps some of the first seals have been partially opened and will readily get worse???

Either way things will get progressively worse during the Seventh Week with the second half being what most people think of regarding the Tribulation. Another thing that occurs is found in *Amos 8:9*.

"And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:" ...

This presumably speaking of the day of Jehovah. Yet how many who read such a book as this will even have made it to that point in history?

Of interest is the following verse:

"They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity." Ezekiel 7:19

If I could get a nickel for every time that I have read an article or seen a video discussing the destruction of the United States or some other catastrophic event that is ongoing that had some sort of mention to buy gold or silver or a link to do such, then I might as well be one of those who could also have a good chunk of gold and silver stored up for the fall of the United States, the replacing of the US dollar or whatever event might come upon the citizens of this country.

While I am not necessarily against those who store up metal coins as a means of survival or income gain in the future, understand the end result of such things and such mentality of looking towards a shiny metal to provide salvation during the end times will not even be able to fill your stomach during these times, the time of Jacob's trouble, nor will it deliver you.

The Bible speaks about such things:

“Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.” Matthew 6:19-21

The Bible also prophesies that exactly what we see going on with certain of these gold bugs, as well as bunker builders.

“Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.” James 5:1-9

Understand that *“the judge standeth before the door”* and consider the following:

“Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven:”... Revelation 3:20 – 4:1a

In order to clear up any misconception and to provide a reminder, this passage from *James* is speaking about the time prior to the end. Is this not exactly what we see in the world today?

How many young workers complain about their wages and use the CEO of their company as an example? How many people throughout the years have been murdered and ravaged through pollution and land theft by major corporations all throughout, in particular, third world nations? Also, are not these same people the ones who are building the underground bunkers, where business is and has been booming for years, as well as buying large private yachts to set sail, some even small islands? Are these not the same people who build homes that cost multiple millions of dollars, just to have for a 'plan B' should the world go into chaos?

For years I have heard stories, seen pictures and even heard some first hand stories of people's homes that are situated and prepared for just a sort of time. While their preparations will certainly provide some sort of protection from the peace of the earth being taken away, as well as a certain level of protection from those who would kill them (as they are way off the grid, not near people so the logical likelihood would be decreased), they would also have protection, for a period of time, from the hunger that will kill the world and perhaps the horseman with the scales as they will only see less buying power, but eventually they too will fall victim to the schemes of the Antichrist government, if the effects of the pale green horse or some other judgment or just a natural death do not befall them first.

What they needed was Christ, what they got was a mansion and wealth, the things of this world, which before the end of the Seventh Week will be worthless. Some of the judgments talked about may very well directly effect them, but certainly the mark of the beast will, because both 'rich and poor' will fall victim to the decision that will have to be made there, as well as worshiping the beast or the image of the beast, both eternally fatal decisions that will seal one's eternal destination to the Lake of Fire.

We know that there will be earthquakes in various places (*Matt. 6:7*), but the Bible describes an earthquake that will not be equal to anything the world has ever experienced.

"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" Revelation 6:12-17

Does this correlate with the great crack in the earth??? There is also a passage in Isaiah that mentions this rolling up like a scroll.

“Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.” Isaiah 34:1-10

Who knows how exactly this will work, it is a mystery, what we know is that it will come to pass for God has declared it. Of interest, there are some scientist who suggest that essentially the whole universe, outer space, appears to be some sort of gigantic hologram, of which I am not scientific enough to fully grasp exactly how that, black holes and the likes are supposed to work. One thing that I do know is that the Word of God is true and irregardless of the mechanisms that God created to be used throughout His plans will ultimately make no difference in the eternity of the matter. What matters is whether or not one is truly Saved. Back to this earthquake...

“For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.” Ezekiel 38:19-20

“And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.” Isaiah 30:25

“And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.” Isaiah 25:12

“For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts.” Haggai 2:6-7

Of which I also ponder if this in Micah is also fulfilled...

“And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds: And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy cities. And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.” Micah 5:10-15

So in what appears to be the timing of the battle of Armageddon, there will be a great earthquake. So far the towers are empty in the cities, the streets are laid waste, to the best that can be surmised, here they are coming down. Consider that EVERY wall shall fall to the ground.

Both myself and the coauthor Brandon have had discussions about the implications of this. If not already destroyed, could you imagine every nuclear reactor in the world releasing toxic radioactive fumes? How about the minutemen missiles, if they haven't already been launched?

At this point the world is quite clearly destroyed and afterwards most of humanity is dead, their eternity sealed, their Judgment awaiting. While these things are certainly interesting and definitely make my experiences with earthquakes seem incredibly middle in comparison, the reality is the day of Jehovah in my opinion is equivalent to the Flood, where only eight souls survived (*1 Pet. 3:20*). While the earth was destroyed by a global Flood as accurately described in *Genesis 6-8*, this time it will be destroyed by fire, this is the end.

These things are judgment, while the purpose of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* is to reveal Himself as the Messiah and rectify the relationship to what it was intended to be, the world is also under the curse. While *Revelation* is always seen as a book of cataclysmic judgments, in reality God's hand of mercy is available to all who repent and accept Jesus as their Savior. Really it is about God revealing Himself to mankind and there will be those who chose to accept the mercies of God and those who also harden themselves, who, if they survived thus far, will experience this moment in history. We will take a brief look at how it doesn't appear that there will be anyone Saved on earth at this moment in history when the great earthquake happens...a bit later.

“Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven

and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.” Isaiah 13:9-11

A couple of more and then we will move along to Babylon and its judgment.

“The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.” Revelation 8:7

“Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord, Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered. How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. O Lord, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.” Joel 1:14-20

The question lingers whether or not these are indicative of the exact same judgment or rather two separate judgments, of which the trees are burned up. For one appears to have a third of the trees burned and the other is quite clear that all are burned. The one where all are burned states that the *‘day of the Lord is at hand’* so this would clearly be talking about that particular day. From what I can gather the third of the trees and ALL green grass burning is a separate earlier event.

We have had numerous wildfires in the United States and 2021 brought some of the biggest in modern history of our country. The smoke could be seen as far away as NYC from the West Coast, these were massive fires. One could only imagine and ponder the effect of light hitting the earth from the sun and the filter that that would provide during that time, as the air quality would be unbelievable poor. Could this perhaps also be part of the after effect of the Two Witnesses calling for droughts in certain parts of the world???

The already dry ground would make for some very flammable material that could easily burst into flames and spread, as they say, like wildfire. Just pondering, these things will remain a mystery, nonetheless a note to those backwoodsmen.

Those who are preppers and have stored up enough stuff supposedly for seven years, along with their skills, assume to live off the land and evade detection, well wildfire might just be the one thing that destroys the remote and hidden area that you would need to be in, in order to have a chance at being able to survive a certain amount of time

undetected. So for all of man's planning regarding such things, even the wealthy who have their homes hidden in impossible to traverse roads or by helicopter only, this is a serious problem and I doubt a bit of vegetation management in the immediate vicinity is going to be able to starve off a serious wildfire coming.

Will this third of trees be instantaneous or will it take some time to complete? These things will remain a mystery, certainly if you are reading this before that time, do not try to find out these things firsthand.

Finally a look into one more prophetic judgment:

“And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.” Revelation 9:13-19

This one I will let remain a mystery with a couple of exceptions. Note that a third of mankind is killed, also the army of 200,000,000 million would make sense in our day and age to be that of China. The question remains whether or not China will commence an attack, say on the United States (Babylon is destroyed, if the time is now, would the economic center not be New York City (soon to be discussed)) or is this correlating with the battle of Armageddon???

Well we know that Babylon will be judged during this ordeal and if we were to look at the United States as the political and economic headquarters of the revived Roman Empire, it could simply be that these rumors of war between China and the United States come to fruition during that time.

“And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!” Revelation 8:13

Mystery Babylon

“1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 *With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*

3 *So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.*

4 *And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:*

5 *And upon her forehead was a name written, Mystery, Babylon The Great, The Mother Of Harlots And Abominations Of The Earth.*

6 *And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.*

7 *And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.*

8 *The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.*

9 *And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.*

10 *And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.*

11 *And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.*

12 *And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.*

13 *These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.*

14 *These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.*

15 *And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.*

16 *And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.*

17 *For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.*

18 *And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.*

Revelation 18

1 *And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.*

2 *And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.*

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.” Revelation 17 & 18

Clearly in *Revelation 17* the Bible is speaking about the Roman Catholic Church. For many years when I was younger I went back and forth on *Revelation 18:9-13*, pondering where that would be. My dear friend suggested that it could be New York City and I had thought it could likewise be London, due to their power to set the gold prices.

This was a debate based upon realizing that not everything is as it appears to be. Eventually I also came to the conclusion that only New York City, if we were to talk about such times as these being imminent, seemed to meet the mark. After all, anyone who has traveled internationally or even watched documentaries know that despite where the product is made, it is often owned by United States companies who often have their headquarters in New York City, or at least the stock exchange where the overall valuation of such companies worth is played out on a daily business day, that is the spot, NYC.

These merchants have distributed wealth and not only that, but they have changed the face of the world. One can be in the Congo jungle and see American t-shirts on people who otherwise live without many of the other modern amenities. There is much to this story and much that will not be documented here, as the purpose of this book is to discuss the end times, but where such things seem to be necessary as a question could be asked, where is this city?

The question was posed about where was the revived Roman empire, the United States came up as the only logical answer. An answer that was researched by Brandon, but has me boggled how I never realized that ‘Maryland’ and ‘Virginia’ actually spell ‘virgin Mary’ right on our maps! That to me, perhaps not to you, is very compelling evidence to show that indeed there is something more than meets the normal train of thought regarding things.

In the chapter which discusses the Jesuits and the Roman Catholic Church, Brandon provides an insight into the whole ordeal. While details are not given, he wrote such a chapter at my request, in order that at least a basis of understanding might be had for what is going to be presented here. Apparently there is a lot more that could be understood, but for the purpose of this, the question remains, are not what both the Roman Catholic Church and perhaps NYC interconnected and if so, how? The Bible seems to indicate that this is one entity, despite many over the years, myself included, assuming it was two.

“Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind; And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his

bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host. Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets. For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the Lord of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel. Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity; for this is the time of the Lord's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.” Jeremiah 51:1-7

Both *Jeremiah 50 & 51* talk about Babylon, though we must be careful here as it goes back and forth, talking both about ancient Babylon and the one that is in our midst of the world nowadays. These verses clearly match *Revelation* and speak of the Babylon that is spoke of in chapter 17&18.

In Daniel we see the political structure of Babylon:

“And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.” Daniel 2:40-41

Is that not preciously what we see nowadays, the world broken into ten regions, some are strong as iron, others are of clay, but together they have the strength of iron. The United States has the economic and military power of the world. The fact that the top of the Capital of the United States could be removed and placed onto the Vatican and vice versa screams volumes about something not being right.

Hidden in plain sight, apparently this mystery entity has managed to intertwine itself with the kings of the earth, as well as those who dwell on the earth. The luxury goods that enslave us all have become corporate entities. I used to commonly call these large companies corporate America or corporate Babylon.

If one considers that when you shop at a grocery store, despite having a cart of groceries, nearly all of those items purchased are going to only 4 or 5 different companies, or that with the media, nearly all of the news consumed comes from 4 different companies, this is a problem. These oligopoly systems control many aspects of the world and have been taking over genuine mom-and-pop companies from restaurants to manufacturers for years and years. With that our freedoms have also left.

In *Zechariah 5:11*...

“And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.”

... the ephah moved to a different base (Statue of Liberty in NYC) symbolizes common ancient origins of Babylon. While *Revelation 17* provides the answer to the 'great harlot' which sits on many waters (vs. 1), many waters being nations of the world (vs. 17), the thought isn't so much that there were differences with some biblical scholars with where it was at, that being the Vatican, but the connection between the Vatican and the United States or other regions, nations, was simply just not seen.

In our eyes, George Washington simply fought for independence from the British empire, not entangled or funded by a group of men who control the Vatican, the Jesuits, with their leader known by some as the black pope. The Bible does provide a bit more insight into this **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.**

“Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers. Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man. As for our redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms. I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it. Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments. For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me. Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know. Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail. Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee. Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it. Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.” Isaiah 47

So during the time of Jacob's trouble this system comes crashing down, which has some interesting aspects, as well as some questions, things that no one will know for sure until it happens. For Babylon is quite proud:

"This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand." Zephaniah 2:15

Years ago when the United States went to war with Iraq, ancient Babylon, there were many Bible scholars claiming that prophecy was being fulfilled. They looked at ancient Babylon, most likely *Jeremiah 50 & 51*, without realizing that it goes back and forth between ancient Babylon and the Mystery Babylon that is found in *Revelation*. If you take note, *Isaiah 47* calls it the 'daughter of Babylon'.

This system predates the Roman Catholic Church. So this system should not be confused to say that the Roman Catholic Church is running everything, no rather, the Roman Catholic Church is the religious arm of this political pagan system that has enveloped the world, largely undetected, though in times past there are many readily available quotes from famous people blaming the Jesuits for causing these problems. What we do know for sure is this:

The Bible is quite clear and there shouldn't be any confusion as to the religious location of Babylon being Rome. For centuries many Believers have rightfully declared that system to be Babylon. Apparently the Jesuits were getting banned from Europe and so founding the United States as a place where freedom of speech and religion abounded was a special characteristic needed by them in order to operate freely without interference from the state.

The pope as the Antichrist in my opinion would not make sense as Mystery Babylon will be destroyed (*Revelation 18*). These 'ten kings' (*Rev. 17:12*) will join with the Antichrist and put an end to the Mystery Babylon system (*Rev. 17:16*) for God will:

"For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled." Revelation 17:17

If you recall from the *Antichrist* chapter, the Antichrist appears to 'rise' to power. Well how can one rise to power with the power being held secretly by people in the background of who the majority is not even aware? For the Antichrist understands "*dark sentences*" (*Dan. 8:23*) and however it will work out, will use these ten kings to destroy the entire system in one hour.

I will note that Pope Francis certainly is no fan of President Donald Trump. In the book *Repent!*, I make a case for how the world wouldn't recognize the Antichrist rising, even that what calls itself the Church. While Donald Trump certainly met what appears to be all of the criteria to be the Antichrist, the assumption would automatically be that he obviously is not because he lost or had the election stolen, however you look at it.

In that regard and call it a partial update to that book, I will simply add the following prophecy, questioning whether or not it could have been fulfilled, only time will tell though. There is no knowing who the Antichrist is until after he is revealed, which is after the Church Age, the Rapture having occurred, of which case Christians won't be here, so it would make no difference. As stated in the book, our job is not to determine who the Antichrist is, yet when a man rises to power and no one takes note of the similarities between Bible prophecy and that man, this is certainly something that is noteworthy. That verse...

"But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end." Daniel 7:26

For a further understanding, you can get a free copy of the book *Repent!* from All Will Stand's website (www.allwillstand.org). Just scroll down to the bottom right hand corner or search it out on Barnes & Nobles website.

So in chapter 18 of *Revelation* the merchants of the world cry out. Does this not state that their wealth is connected to that city?

... "for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived." Revelation 18:23b

All the nations were led astray, so this is a city that has power over all of the nations. Now we do not know whether or not the time of Jacob's trouble will be soon or 100, 200 or even more years from now. However, if it were now, I do ask and please do tell, which other city could meet this description? Certainly not Rome.

Mark of the Beast

Out of all of the things that are still tossed around with the general populace regarding Bible prophecy, the mark of the beast is something that you can see references being made to from time to time. Certainly we live in a time where such technology to allow the implementation of a satanic system could readily be realized.

I recall years ago working for McDonald's as a manager, when there was talk about these things on the night shift on a regular basis. Back then there was talk about the bar code, implantable microchips, this eventually led into other places of employment where a fingerprint would be used to clock in or out.

With that system there was quite a lot of resistance from a certain segment of people, oddly enough many who did not profess Christ, but rather just had heard of the mark of the beast system and wanted nothing to do with it. I recall that when we were living in Panama back in 2014, there were many jobs that the employees there had to use their fingerprint, for instance in order to use the cash register at a grocery store. At the time

they were far ahead in that type of technology, verses the United States which was lagging behind in a more thorough implementation.

The difference was that up to 85% of Panamanians are Roman Catholic, verses the approximate 23% of Americans. Here in the United States the collective memory of pastors who had preached on the mark of the beast, the Tribulation, the Rapture, the Antichrist and other end times events, had left their impression for a generation beyond even those who had heard such preaching with their ears. If only they would have listened to biblical Salvation messages from those preachers!

The Bible is quite clear about the mark of the beast being something that is **ON** the right hand or **ON** the forehead. (Thinking of COVID here and temperature checks...no I am not saying that COVID is the mark of the beast, but certainly has made our world bizarre.)

“And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.” Revelation 13:16-18

Yet COVID should be mentioned in this regard, not because it is the mark of the beast, but because it is being used to implement an excuse to segregate society into difference classes, the vac.ci.nated or the unvac.ci.nated. The mark of the beast will also segregate society into two classes, those who have the mark and those who do not.

Having to have a COVID passport, according to some leaders, such as Australia, a ‘reward’ to those who have the vac.cine and I am sure it’s following boosters for what is now being termed to be around with us for quite some time, just like the flu or the common cold. Unfortunately as time goes on, it seems as if the way things have been might very well be the new normal.

Now that many Americans will be forced to be fired from their job or get a vac.cine that they do not want (at the moment a test might suffice once a week, for some), we can see how quickly the world can erupt into chaos and the opportunists of our respective governments are only a moment’s notice away from taking away our liberties and freedoms in the name of safety and security, while destroying free enterprise and normal relationships. If only they would follow the science on all aspects, including the fact that people are born male and female.

COVID and the restrictions/mandates that coincide with it provide probably the best example that the inhabitants of the earth can receive as a glimpse of how such a system will be implemented. Do not think for one minute that those who push and advocate for people to get the mark of the beast will not have some sort of logical reason.

In fact there will be so-called religious leaders, pastors, friends and family who will likewise be pushers of this agenda. For everyone from rich to poor are required to participate, yet the wages for participation is eternity in the Lake of Fire. I assure you just one minute in the Lake of Fire and any logical person would instantly wish they had refused, repented towards God, accepted Christ as their Savior and been beheaded.

Nonetheless, vigilantism in the patriotic movements here and there throughout the world will not be the savior to oneself. For despite the fact that undoubtedly there will be some who will refuse the mark in that regard, just as they refuse the fingerprinting technology, still without Christ they are lost and headed to the Lake of Fire.

The question always come to what will the mark of the beast be? There are all sorts of technology out there, including invisible barcode tattoos that can not even be seen. Speaking of oddities, I do find the following to be quite strange in relationship to COVID.

There is an enzyme out there called Luciferase that is being correlated with microneedle vac.ci.nations. So what is the purpose of such technology and a name that obviously aligns with Lucifer? Simple, it provides proof that a person is vac.ci.nated by providing bioluminescence, or light, such as a lightning bug produces. So, from my understanding, your hand, should you have the microneedle shot there, would not glow, but with technological equipment, would show 'light' or dots from the microneedles that would provide information, but also could provide proof of vac.ci.nation...perhaps even whether or not one was currently had an active virus???

Whatever the technology may be will be of little difference to those who are on the earth doing those days. The Bible doesn't stipulate how long the mark of the beast system will be going on during the time of Jacob's trouble, but I speculate that it will be some time after the mid-point of the Seventh Week, or the second half of the Tribulation.

Obviously the Antichrist will have total control over the world's finances in order to be able to pull off such a scheme. My pondering is that the world's reserve currency, the Federal Reserve system, the US dollar, will have failed and the new SDR currency (digital or otherwise) will lead into such a system. I would obviously think digital, as paper currency can easily lead to black market sales.

Already in the United States they are looking at extending to the IRS the ability to look at all of an individual's digital financial track records to look for tax evasion. In all reality, I assure you that that data is already collected and disseminated by computer software for the NSA anyways. We have long ago lost our freedoms, though some of these things are done in secret, unbeknownst to most Americans, something that Edward Snowden pointed out to those who were paying attention.

Right now official global debt is \$100 trillion, having added over \$30 trillion since the start of the pandemic. This is just official debt, not the obligations having to be paid in the future. Take a look at the inflation that is happening across the globe right now and it

should be no surprise that eventually the bottom will fall out. In my opinion they are going for broke, will keep such a system in place until they no longer want to and then probably after crises will shout that it was not their fault and are all ready to go with what is being termed now as the 'great reset'.

In my opinion, the world economy was set to start tumbling out of control and here comes this pandemic from a virus that to the best of my knowledge, may have come from Fort Detrick to Wuhan, China. Though this idea is being popularized in China, it was my personal independent research back in the spring of 2020, that led me to raise an eyebrow to the United States being the country that actually released the virus, not China. You can look for some older articles on the Christian Perspective section of All Will Stand's website. Certainly I am entitled to my opinion, though now such a thought would simply be stated as being Chinese propaganda in response to the China virus theory, though I will add, I came to that being a hypothesis prior to any sort of mainstream mention.

The point here being, eventually this house of cards and the everything bubble can not continue on, it will eventually have to come down, even if that is years down the road. When that happens there are leaders, both world and financial, who are waiting at a moments notice (though they will know beforehand as they are controlling the mechanisms) to perform a great reset, which sadly might eliminate cash. Already the Chinese have a social credit score system and the United States might soon have a public one, I can assure you we are already all assessed by some sort of spook agency, that is why now nearly 2,000,000 Americans are on the TSC's terrorist watchlist!

Whatever the public reason will be for such a time and place for the mark of the beast, certainly at this point the Antichrist will have fully risen to power.

As mentioned elsewhere the mark of the beast is certainly not something that can be taken and then the individual can still become Saved. As a reminder, there is no undoing that, if you take the mark of the beast, your eternity is sealed.

At this point you are truly forced to not love your life unto death and to follow Christ even unto death.

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." Revelation 12:11

The other day I got a phone call from a friend who was asking whether or not the mark of the beast could come in parts. Never having heard this before, I let him explain it. The gist I got from him was that someone on TikTok was connecting it to COVID and assumed, perhaps, that portions were already be implemented. Well there is NOWHERE in the Bible that suggests such a notion. As I told my friend, even so, what is that telling us? Is that telling us that people could begin to get the mark and then at some point in time decide they no longer want to be part of the system, essentially playing Russian roulette with their soul before Christ returns? The Bible is quite clear, there is no partial talking of the mark of the beast, if you take it, you took it and your eternity is sealed.

This and whatever other arguments will come during that time, must be why God sends an angel to warn mankind on the earth during that time, for if the deception is ripe now, just how rich will it be then?

“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.” Revelation 14:9-12

For clearly there will be those during that time who will be led astray regarding the mark of the beast or doing homage to his image.

“And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.” Revelation 19:20

So if you come across such a warning as this and you find yourself smack dab in the middle surrounded by those who are now your enemies because they have taken the mark, understand that they will quickly report you to the authorities. You will become a wanted man and this is no joke.

Those who have taken the mark or worshiped the image of the beast have made their choice, there is no hope for them. In such a case, what could you do? Run! Though without Christ as your Savior, without repenting and by faith believing into Jesus Christ, there is still no hope, you are just another man hiding, whom will eventually be found.

Finally...

“And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.” Revelation 20:4

Image of the Beast & the False Prophet

Of great interest and oddly never talked about much compared to the mark of the beast is the requirement that people worship or do homage to the beast.

“1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.” Revelation 13:1-15

This section is going to deal with the image of the beast, but also right here it would be appropriate to deal with the False Prophet.

So the first thing we are going to note with this ‘another beast’ is that he has the appearance like a lamb, but his speech is not befitting to his appearance. So will this person be a religious leader???

Not only does this False Prophet, as this beast is termed (*Rev. 16:13*), cause those who dwell on the earth to do homage to the Antichrist, but he performs great signs, so that he “*even makes fire come down from heaven.*” I wonder, I ponder, at this point the Two

Witnesses are gone, both of whom many have claimed to either be Moses and Elijah or Enoch and Elijah, see the common person there, Elijah.

What if it is not Elijah that is one of the Two Witnesses, yet what one thing that Elijah is famous for? Calling fire down from Heaven.

“Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight. And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.” 2nd Kings 1:9-15

As well as:

“So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken. And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded. And Elijah said unto all the people,

Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood. And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time. And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God. And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.” 1st Kings 18:20-40

These signs that are performed by the False Prophet are to lead people astray, they are not signs from God, but rather satanic signs that are allowed to happen. One of the discussions that we are going to get into dealing with the battle of Armageddon is how such things can be allowed to happen, as well as how a deception is allowed to happen to the kings of the earth to gather their armies for the battle of Armageddon, of which case we will examine the False Prophet a bit further in the relevance of such events.

So in verse 14 a reason is given to why the world should worship the beast or Antichrist, that reason is *“saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.”*

As mentioned in the *Antichrist* chapter, the Antichrist receives some sort of mortal wound (verse 3), this miracle is so obviously impossible to be by chance that the False Prophet uses that event to point the earth towards the worship of the Antichrist.

Do not think that the world is going to look at the Antichrist and know he is the Antichrist, rather the Antichrist will be easily decipherable, there will be those multitudes who will be Saved, but for those who are blind and deaf, they will just follow along with the charade, one that ultimately leads to Hell.

Now the image of the beast is given ‘spirit’ (verse 15) that the image of the beast can speak and those who do not do homage to the image are killed. Here is probably why most people don’t get into detailed discussions regarding that! Explain that!

First we must understand that this is allowed to happen, this is something that is out of the ordinary, obviously, and preciously how it works is not understood. Some thoughts on the matter are that everyone will be required to do homage to the beast or the image of the beast. Now it is not possible for everyone to even stand to stand shoulder to shoulder and even if an image is on a platform, high above the crowds, to be seen by millions upon millions of people in even one state.

For a crowd that size would extend numerous miles and though technology would be sharp enough using high tech cameras to perhaps detect those who didn't fall in line (you would be surprised), the logistics of that simply doesn't seem feasible. Aside from that, it is not just one state of the union, but rather all the inhabitants of the earth that are required to do homage to this image. What technology do we possibly have that would allow such a thing to happen? The smartphone.

A smartphone could not only show a live broadcast of this image that speaks, which is quite contrary to what any civilized person should consider regarding any image or idol, such as Catholic idols, Buddha or any other numerous things, for the Bible is quite clear about such idolatry:

“Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.” Jeremiah 10:14-15

“Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.” Psalms 115:4-8

Could not a smartphone use technology to ensure that the person is indeed doing homage? Certainly, this is not as far off as you think, in fact it could easily be done today. Eventually the outcome for the False Prophet is the same as the Antichrist.

“And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.” Revelation 19:20

This happens at the very end and they are cast alive into the Lake of Fire. Notice though, just as with the mark of the beast, so too those who did homage to his image will have been led astray.

Tribulation Saints/Rapture

Now this is certainly in the category of things that are “hard to be understood” (2 Pet. 3:16), so in regards to this, rather than add my own thoughts about the wrath of God now being poured out on those who remain and finally speaking of the battle of Armageddon, I am going to insert an article about the *Resurrection and Christ’s Elect* from the A Voice in the Wilderness’s (www.a-voice.org) ministry website.

First...

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:14-20

This is the fulfillment of what Jesus said...

“Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are

the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear." Matthew 13:24-43

A very probably explanation is provided by A Voice in the Wilderness:

Resurrection and Christ's Elect

Two Scripture passages seem to cause confusion for many people; and thus, false doctrines are promoted. Mt24:31 speaks of the Son of Man's "elect" which are gathered "with a sound of a trumpet". This, of course, -follows- the "affliction of those days" (vs29) where the stars fall and the powers of the heavens are shaken where God's wrath is poured out. Around this same time frame, when satan is bound for a thousand years, there is a resurrection that is called "the first resurrection". (Rev20:5b)

Forsaking all the other -multitude- of clear Scriptures which speak of the Lord delivering the Church out of the world before the 70th week, they think these two combination of verses mean that the resurrection, and thus also the Rapture of the Church (1Th4:16-17), occur at the -end- of the 70th week ("The Tribulation"). If it is -Christ's- "elect", it must be the "Church". If it is the "first resurrection", it must also be the "Rapture". Scripture does not contradict itself, but 'they' typically choose to believe what they think these two passages say, ignoring the dozens of other passages that clearly teach a "pre-trib" Rapture/Resurrection of the Church. And as a result, they also apply their views of these passages to many of those other passages, making them say things other than what they actually say.

I have often wondered how to answer people about these two passages the way they interpret them. We have addressed it a bit in the past. But in the context of beginning this section in Matthew starting with ch24, having received some e-mails about this raising the question anew, the Lord has now suddenly made it clear. And I think we have a -simple- explanation for how to understand this matter properly. So we'll interject this parenthetical study into the Matthew series.

Let's go back to that "painting". (Study from Mt24:1-8) For the sake of illustration, let us suppose it is a pastoral scene with a couple of "fences" running across it. There is a fence in the foreground, and another further back. The one in front is obscured in a few places by trees, buildings, etc. But you know it's all part of the -same- fence, whether you see the part over on the left end, or the part sticking out of some bushes in the middle. This fence in the foreground, if we were travelling along, we might call the "first fence", and as we went further, we would come to the other, which we might call the "second" fence, where the farmer might dump his garbage over that fence. The "first" fence is for the "sheep"; the "second" for the "goats". Now, keep in mind how we see -sections- of the "first fence" as we look at the painting.

Another example: a tour bus is carrying a group of people on a trip. They stop for lunch. Now it's time to get back on the road again. It is "boarding" time. One group of people get on the bus and settle in. Another group comes along a few minutes later. Eventually, the final 'stragglers' get on board and as they are climbing aboard the tour guide says to the driver, "this is everybody." After making a head-count, the leader confirms, "that's everybody". The bus is now "boarded". The "everybody" was not

that last group of stragglers getting on while he was making the comment, but rather, once they were on it meant that "everybody" was -now- on board.

When Rev20:5b proclaims, "This is the first resurrection" it is like the tour guide telling the bus driver, "that's everybody". The last of those belonging on the bus are now on the bus.

They got on at different times, even though it was -one- 'boarding'. That fence is 'one' fence, but we see different 'parts' of it.

The same with resurrection. Just like the two fences, there are -TWO- resurrections. (Acts24:15) The "first" is of those who are "saved". The "second", while not being labelled as such in Scripture, is understood by the context. The unbelievers are resurrected in order to receive judgment at the "great white throne" (Rev20:11) and end up in the "Lake of Fire". (vs13) And it says, "This is the second death." (vs14) The "second death" corresponding to, and coming after the "second resurrection" ...the resurrection of unbelievers.

The "first resurrection" happens in stages. The first stage has already occurred; right after Jesus' resurrection. It says, "and the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised. And coming forth out of the tombs after His resurrection, they entered into the holy city and were revealed to many." (Mt27:52-53) The second stage is the Church, when the "dead in Christ" rise (1Th4:16), at the same event as the Rapture when "we who remain alive will be caught up.." (vs17) The final stage is when those saved during the 70th week "beheaded because of the witness of Jesus..and had not received the mark on their forehead..and hand" (Rev20:4) are raised to reign with Christ 1000 years. This final group is the same one mentioned in Rev7:14 "coming out of -the- great tribulation.." When these martyrs are resurrected, the living Jews, yet in unbelief (Is45:2-6), will be gathered back to their land, (Mt24:31) where they will be given new hearts. (Jer31:31-34) All three of these 'stages' are part of that -same- "fence". Part of the "first resurrection". And when the final group has been resurrected, it is pronounced, "this is the first resurrection". "This is everybody"... "Everyone is on-board"

Does Jesus mention these like this anywhere else? The "certain man" made a supper. (Lk14:16-24) Those who had been invited (Israel) refused to come when it was ready. So, when they wouldn't come, the "man" instructs that the servant go to the "streets and lanes" to find people. (Gentiles) (Acts28:28) And when all their 'number' had come in (Rom11:25) there was still more room. And the "man" wanting "that my house may be filled" (Lk14:23) instructs that they go to the "highways and hedges and COMPEL THEM to come in.." This is that "everlasting gospel of the kingdom" (Mt24:14) to "every nation and tribe and tongue and people" (Rev14:6) during the 70th week.

All three of these groups end up in the banquet hall; each with their own -stage- of the "first resurrection". And notice that Israel who initially rejected, the "remnant" (Zec8:11, Rom9:27,11:5) gets in on the final one with 12,000 from each tribe. (Rev7:4) But all participate in the "first resurrection" at their own times, until it is complete. The "bus is boarded" once all the 'boarding groups' are finally in their seats; one group boarding, another boarding a few minutes later; it's all -one- "boarding". And remember how that "painting" covers 3000 years of time. That whole "painting" of 3000 years is the "Day of the Lord". That "fence" stretches across various 'parts' of the painting. It is -one- fence within -one- painting.

The Mt27:52-53 resurrection fulfilled the O.T. saints. 1Th4:16-17 will fulfill the Church. And Rev20:4,6 will fulfill those "calling on the name of the Lord" (Joel2:32) during the Tribulation/70th week.

Now... let's understand the "elect" from Mt24:31 a little more clearly.

The argument many give is that, if the "elect" in context belong to the "Son of Man", that must mean the "Church", because the Church is made up of CHRIST-ians. We are "in Christ" (2Cor5:17), etc. That Israel was under "God" in the O.T., not "Jesus".

Paul clears up this misunderstanding for us. Speaking of Israel in the wilderness, their eating and drinking... "that Rock was Christ." (1Cor10:4) Any -physical- manifestation of God's presence to Israel in the wilderness was Jesus Christ, because He is "the shining splendor of His glory, and the express image of His essence" (Heb1:3) Israel was following Jesus Christ in the wilderness. And when Jesus came "to His own" (Jn1:11) He was born as a "Jew". His "own" was Israel. He was born "in the flesh" (1Jn4:2-3) "out of a woman" (Gal4:4) as He came "under Law, that He might redeem the ones under law" (vs5) Who was "under Law"? Israel. Of the "Seed of Abraham" (Heb2:16) as He became "like His brothers".(vs17)

Ps22:22 says Messianically, "I will declare Your name to My brothers.." His "brothers" being, again, Israel. Israel was a nation of "brothers", the 12 tribes having been sibling sons of Israel. The term in Scripture "brother" or "brethren" is most often a "Jewish" expression. When Jesus comes back and judges the nations, He will judge based on how they treated "the least of My brothers.." (Mt25:40) Israel.

Thus, when we gave the detailed account of how the "elect" in Mt24:31 is Israel, it should be clear that they belong to Jesus Christ. And again, for those who will accept it; they are 'gathered' from the "four winds" to which they had been scattered. The Church was not scattered to the winds like stubble (Jer13:24); Israel was. Thus, the Church is not going to be gathered from those -same- "winds", back to the land of promise; Israel is. (Ez36:24, Deu30:4, Is11:12, Jer23:3, 31:7-11, 32:37, Ez34:11-16) Remember that Jesus is the "True Vine" (Jn15). Yes, Israel was pruned off that Vine, Jesus, for a time so that the Gentiles might be grafted in. (Rom11) But Israel, when they are gathered from the "four winds" will be grafted back in TO JESUS again. (Rom11:23,26) So, again, Mt24:31 is NOT the Church. It is Israel.

Of course, there will still be those who will simply not accept this; no matter how many different ways we come up with to present it. No matter how many angles we approach the subject. But then, Israel rejected Jesus, too; no matter how many parables He told, or signs He performed. (Jn12:37)

When Jesus said to the woman of Samaria "salvation is of the Jews" (Jn4:22) He said a whole 'mouthful'. God brought salvation to the world -through- Israel in the Person of Jesus Christ, a Jew.

Sadly... just as Israel rejected their Messiah (Jn1:11), many who claim to be "christian" reject Him, too. How? How do we know this? They reject the "pupil of God's eye". (Deu32:10, Zec2:8) Remember how He says, 'if you did it to My brothers...you did it to Me'? We know we are saved "by grace through faith" (Eph2:8), but our works -manifest/reveal- our faith. (Jas2) "We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brothers. The one not loving the brother remains in death." (1Jn3:14) We usually think of this expression as referring to love for fellow-Believers; which is only partly true. If we realize that Scripturally, typically, "brothers" is a Jewish expression, we should understand that part 'n' parcel of being a Christian is also a love for God's people. Let us not forget that Israel was a "natural" part of the vine. (Rom11:21,24) The Church came from the "wild olive" and was "grafted in" ... "contrary to nature". Israel was the "elect" beginning with Abraham. They are the ones who were "invited" to the banquet. The primarily -Gentile- Church was invited when the Elect gave excuses for not receiving Christ. And Paul says, "Do not be highminded, but fear.." (Rom11:20)

If you refuse to accept God's present/future workings with Israel, and to believe what God says, that He will "gather" -them- again (Mt24:31) you are on very shaky, scary ground!! Jesus was a Jew. If

you do not accept Israel's legitimate place, then, how can you claim to accept Jesus' proper place? In a round-about sort of way it could be said that if you reject Israel, you have rejected Christ. You are not a Christian. If a person is In Christ, he will also love Christ's "brothers", Israel.

In closing: the following was sent to me by e-mail. Typically, most things like this that people forward endlessly are so much fluff. This one, while being a bit corny, is somewhat related to what we are discussing. While the Church and Israel are not the same, they are interrelated through Christ. (Eph2:11-14)

A Jewish father was concerned that his son who was about a year away from his Bar Mitzvah but was sorely lacking in knowledge of his Jewish faith. To remedy this he sent his son to Israel to experience his heritage. A year later the young man returned home. "Father, thank you for sending me to the land of our fathers," the son said. "It was wonderful and enlightening. However, I must confess that while in Israel I embraced Christianity."

"Oi vey," replied the father, "what have I done?" So in the tradition of the patriarchs he went to his best friend and sought advice and solace.

"It is amazing you should come to me," stated his friend. "I, too, sent my son to Israel and he returned a Christian." So in the tradition of the patriarchs they went to the Rabbi.

"It is amazing that you should come to me," stated the rabbi. "I, too, sent my son to Israel and he returned a Christian. What is happening to our sons?"

"Brothers, we must take this to God." They all fell to their knees and began to wail and pour out their hearts to the Almighty.

As they prayed the clouds above opened and a mighty voice stated, "Amazing that you should come to ME. I, too, sent My Son to Israel..."

Final Chance/Wrath/Seventh Seal

The time for mankind is now running out and nearly gone. Recall that the Antichrist is given authority to overcome the saints:

"And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them:"... Revelation 13:7a

So to theorize that those saints, though asleep (*1 Cor. 15:20*) would be Raptured prior to the wrath of God being poured out upon mankind and culminating with the battle of Armageddon is not so far fetched or unbelievable. In fact, it seems to make perfect sense, but the reality of the matter will not be known for certainty until that time actually comes to pass.

However, consider that if the Antichrist is allowed to overcome the saints, something that Satan could not do during the Church age, prior to the Rapture (*Matt. 16:18*), during the time of Jacob's trouble, this is not the case, Satan is able to prevail. As should be noted, it is quite clear that some of these final judgments only come upon those who have the mark of the beast. Is there anyone left who does not???

The question that will remain a mystery until these things come to pass, is whether or not at this point there are still those who are Saved that the Antichrist has not yet beheaded. However, there does seem to be a point that right here is the final straw for all humanity, the point that is mentioned also in *Revelation*. The time of history seems to be at the very moment here, late during the Seventh Week, spoken of by Jesus.

“And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.” Revelation 22:10-12

So now there are who knows how many people dead, there has been judgments from Almighty God, the Antichrist has risen to full power, the time of Jacob’s trouble is nearing the end and then the warning is stated:

“And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!” Revelation 8:13

With the Seventh Seal take note:

“And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.” Revelation 8:1

The time has come, those who have decided to repent and put their faith into Jesus Christ as their Savior and those who have not is done (*Rev. 9:20-21*). Satan’s defeat as prophesied in *Isaiah 14* is nearly complete, yet this is a time that is described in both the New Testament and the Old Testament.

Nearly the time has come...

“And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.” Revelation 16:16-21

The Jewish people, God's chosen people, the elect, as the world is beginning to arrive for the big sacrifice are warned to hide:

"Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:"... Isaiah 2:10-12

"Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. For, behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain." Isaiah 26:20-21

The annihilation of the whole earth is at hand, the time is coming quickly!!!

"For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act. Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth." Isaiah 28:21-22

For Jehovah is burning with anger, His wrath is great!!!

"Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound. Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire: And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err. Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the mighty One of Israel. And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones. For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod. And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it. For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it." Isaiah 30:26-33

A warning is given:

“The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Howl ye, Woe worth the day! For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.” Ezekiel 30:1-3

For God Himself has a controversy with the nations of the earth...

“Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.” Jeremiah 25:30-33

The armies of the world cometh, they prepare. They have their high tech gear and their training, they are deluded, they are a great sacrifice, they come to make war with their Creator, they come up against God’s chosen people, they come...to Armageddon.

“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations. A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them. The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run. Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array. Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness. They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks: Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded. They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief. The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining: And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?” Joel 2:1-11

The world has been humbled, just a picture of life prior to this great event. Just how things are different from the time this is being written and there are events that people go to, award events and the like, there dressed like a million bucks the famous and wealthy

don the latest fashions, do they now humble themselves before their Creator? For now the world is in full decay, now their hatred for their Creator is evident, they gather.

“Moreover the Lord saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the Lord will discover their secret parts. In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments about their feet, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon, The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers, The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the tablets, and the earrings, The rings, and nose jewels, The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins, The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the veils. And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair baldness; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty. Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war. And her gates shall lament and mourn; and she being desolate shall sit upon the ground.” Isaiah 3:16-26

Battle of Armageddon

All of these events culminate at the battle of Armageddon, the most horrific example of human depravity and sin. This is by far the climax of the worst point in history, a point in history where created man stand before their Creator, desiring to make war with Him who made the heavens and the earth.

Can a man gaze at the sun without his eyes being damaged? Can one swim across the Atlantic Ocean? Have we been able to search out the depths of the oceans? Can we travel to the end of the universe? Has mankind figured out a way to live for hundreds of years? Can we dig to the center of the earth?

Of what folly would it be to pretend to wage war against God Almighty!!! Yet, this is precisely what people will do. They will have refused to repent (*Rev. 16:9*), they will have been angry towards the Most High (*Rev. 16:11*). Whereas they do not understand that a man cannot run from God but ONLY to Him. Their hearts, being so hardened, the deception being so great, they will tell themselves they are strong, they will come and they will get their just recompense, for God will recompense their deeds.

“Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: Beat your plowshares into swords and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened,

and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the Lord will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.” Joel 3:9-17

This gets into some very serious things here. The battle of Armageddon appears to be the will of God, the means to which those who have not repented, those who have taken the mark of the beast and worshiped the beast, will meet their end in the body, their real end being eternity in the Lake of Fire (*Rev. 20:15*).

There is some very complex doctrine, a mystery, something that certainly will not be known for sure of precisely how these things work, a pondering as to what is going on here. In this next section, prior to getting into the nitty-gritty details that can be known about the battle of Armageddon, let us take a look at how the world gets to that point, how it is that the kings of the earth arrive at such a conclusion and ponder, seriously ponder.

There are certain things that, in my experience, the Baptists seem to skirt over when it comes to certain passages of the Holy Scriptures. Things which are *'hard to be understood'* (*2 Pet. 3:16*). Now I do not proclaim any special revelation regarding these things and quite honestly believe them to simply be a mystery, much like the seven spirits of God (*Rev. 4:5, etc.*), of which I could not come to any sort of conclusion about.

By no means do I mean to knock the Baptist preachers, those who are truly called by God to preach and wholeheartedly preach His Truth, for I find certain Baptists to be the closest to preaching the whole truth of God's Word. In fact, if any man stated that he had an explanation for these things and knew for certain that he was correct, I would chide him, as I do not believe these things can be known for sure. So let's take a look at the backdrop as to why the nations are gathering to war, why God Himself is telling them to get their weapons ready and be strong (*Joel 3:10*).

The basis is set where the men who will be involved in the battle of Armageddon, a deceptive battle, a battle where mankind will have lost their sanity, will be fought on the side of mankind by those who have an unrepentant heart and blaspheme their Creator, the end of the battle, their impending doom, will be their justice upon their own heads for their wickedness and rebellion against God Almighty.

“And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.” Revelation 16:10-11

The stage is set, but what is the basis. What causes these kings of the earth to gather their troops to battle? What causes men to pretend to be strong and prepare to wipe Israel off the map and engage their very Creator? Demonic influences...

“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.” Revelation 16:13-14

This is part of God’s just Judgment upon the remainder of mankind. This, with the assumption of the Tribulation Rapture (separate event, referenced above) where those who have died in Christ during the Tribulation are referenced here:

“And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.” Revelation 7:13-17

“And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.” Revelation 14:13

“And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.” Revelation 6:10-11

At this point the harvest is ripe and whereas one would consider that would mean that the Rapture would then happen at this point, understand when looking at the Holy Scriptures as a whole, this is referencing Israel, God’s chosen people (*Deut. 7:6*).

“And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden

without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:14-20

“Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.” Matthew 13:36-43

Once again, for all practical purposes, it appears at the battle of Armageddon, except for those of Israel, those whom God’s heart knows of that category, the world is void of Christians once again, the harvest has happened, the battle of Armageddon is at hand, the end of the end is upon the world. Now let’s take a moment to address this issue as to how the kings of the earth get to this point, understand that the basis for such deception is much like the *Grand Delusion* (chapter about those Left Behind and cannot be Saved) that overtakes those who willfully denied Christ (*2 Thes. 2:9-11*), though they pretended to be Saved...this is much the same.

A demonic deception is allowed to overtake the inhabitants of the earth, God is allowing it. In fact God is ordaining that such an ordeal can occur. In verse 12 of *Revelation* chapter 16, we read the following:

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.”

The way of the kings for the battle has been prepared by an angel. Take note of that. Now, these things are once again a mystery, but let us ponder some things and take into consideration that God takes very serious those who know of Him and purposely and willfully chose to walk contrary to Him. There are some examples and insight from the Holy Scriptures that can give us a glimpse of this characteristic of God, though the details of exactly how they work and the precise line in the sand for such things to take place are not known, God knows the heart (*Jer. 17:10*).

First lets start with Saul:

“And Samuel said, Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have

transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.” 1st Samuel 15:22-24

Saul had failed to obey God and rather chose the fear of man (vs. 24). The result was an evil spirit sent from God.

“But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him. And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the Lord is with him. Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep. And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.” 1st Samuel 16:14-23

Now let's take a look at Ahab...

“And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramothgilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to day. Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramothgilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might enquire of him? And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah. And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them. And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go

up to Ramothgilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king's hand. And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good. And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak. So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramothgilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king. And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord? And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil? And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramothgilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so. Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee. But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself. And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace. And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramothgilead. And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded. And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot. And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country. So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.” 1st Kings 22:1-37

What was the judgment against Ahab for his and Jezebel's rebellion against God? As declared from Elijah:

“And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord. Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin. And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel. Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.” 1st Kings 21:20-26

Both Saul and Ahab knew who God was. Saul was anointed by Samuel to be Israel's first king. Ahab was well aware, in fact it was a false testimony given that (*1 Kings 21:1-16*) Naboth had blasphemed God, as well as the king. They knew who God was, they knew that one blaspheming was deserving of death. When they had Naboth accused, an innocent man, of blaspheming God, it was in fact them who were doing the actual deed.

Ahab allowed Jezebel to use false accusations against Naboth, knowing that such a man accused of blaspheming was deserving of death and assumed that they could willfully rebel against their Creator and what, assume that He wouldn't see (*Ps. 139:7-10*)?

My suggestion, my pondering, understanding that such things are a mystery, things of which we can not assume to know the answer until perhaps God gives understanding once we are in Heaven, but consider the following:

Clearly both Saul and Ahab willfully rebelled against God. They knew what God expected, they knew of the justice of God, but they sinned grievously against their Creator. Did God then allow them to deal with evil spirits, as they had wished not to contend with God's Holy Spirit?

Was their willful rebellion, their refusal to follow after God wholeheartedly a 'sin unto death' (*1 John 5:16*) scenario that included them being forced to contend with the influences of evil spirits, as they took no pleasure in following God???

During the Tribulation there will be multitudes who will be Saved (*Rev. 7:9*), but there will also be those who willfully refuse to repent and continue in their rebellion against their Creator (*Rev. 9:21*). This mercy from God, and the mercy is that despite the fact that mankind has reached the point of the time of Jacob's trouble, God is, until the point

of the harvest, willing to be merciful to those who will seek Him with their whole heart (*Jer. 29:13*). There is an illustration in the Bible regarding a situation like this:

“And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the Lord. And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel. And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove. And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren. And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire. And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them

upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel. And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel. And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem. Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord. And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal. And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.”
2nd Kings 23:1-27

Consider the zeal of Josiah! Imagine a king, a ruler, who came into power and instantly, in the name of God Almighty, with zeal restored things in line with what God’s Word teaches.

Imagine instantly no more abortions allowed and those who proceeded with such things executed for the murder they have committed! Imagine a king who instantly tore down the idolatrous Roman Catholic churches throughout the land! Imagine a king who destroyed and banned the horrific, God defying music and entertainment industry lutes! Imagine a king who cleansed the land of anything that was contrary to God and openly defying to our Creator! Well that was king Josiah and he did just that, yet in the end he himself certainly will reap the rewards of his diligence and zeal towards God, towards His people, Israel, yet God still would not turn from His great burning wrath.

The time of Jacob’s trouble seems to be much like that. Therein is God’s great burning wrath against the inhabitants of the earth, nonetheless, His mercy, through Salvation, is still available for those who repent and follow Christ unto death. The rest of humanity, the kings of the earth, those who have refused to repent will undoubtedly reap what they have sown (*Gal. 6:7*), much like Saul and Ahab.

The kings of the earth will be led astray, willfully and with God's explicit aid. It will not be because they didn't have a choice in the matter, it will be because they know where the judgments are coming from (for they blaspheme God), but they refused to repent and hardened their hearts as Pharaoh did (*Exod. 7:13, etc.*), destroying themselves.

"For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses." Joshua 11:20

Whatever the case may be and however such things work, understand clearly the truth that is found in the Holy Scriptures.

"For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God." Hebrews 10:30-31

Now taking a look at some of the intricate details that can be known about the battle of Armageddon, let me first reference *Ezekiel 38-39*, a point of contention for some arguing whether or not Gog/Magog and the battle of Armageddon are the same. I personally would consider them to be the same event, though there is some controversy over such matters. Let me start off by noting a similarity found in *Ezekiel 39* and *Revelation* chapter 19, that would lead me to believe that they are the same battle described in both chapters.

"Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured." Ezekiel 39:4

"And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood." Ezekiel 39:17

"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:17-21

I had found an older list of Old Testament and New Testament prophecies regarding the Tribulation time period and looked it over. The person who compiled this list, a good list, like one that would have been found in the early 1990's, took the liberty to state that Israel was the world's number one migratory capital for birds in the world. Well with the internet it is easy to see if these things are so.

In fact Israel is near the top, in fact it is number 2, the first country for migratory counts is actually Panama. Whereas, I do not know the intent of the author, I certainly will never try to make evidence of biblical prophecy being fulfilled or stretch the truth to make it 'fit', for me I simply believe God and His Word...period. If God said it, then these things will come to pass. How am I to know if the bird migration capital during the Tribulation wouldn't be Israel or even if perhaps this is a one time event where birds come from all of the world for the feast prepared to them from God?

However, the similarity between *Ezekiel* and *Revelation* is quite clear. Are there two events with the same outcome...not likely, doesn't seem plausible. Going back to verse 12 in *Revelation* chapter 16:

“And the sixth angel poured out his bowl onto the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.”

We can clearly see that the Euphrates River will be dried up. Now whether or not this will be some direct intervention from God or not, is not known. For Turkey has dams on the Euphrates River, including the Atatürk Dam, which allows them to shut off the water supply, something which they once did briefly.

Now we know that the kings of the east have a 200 million man army (200,000,000).

“And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.” Revelation 9:13-16

This is thought to be China and it makes sense that it would be as they are the only one that can gather that amount of soldiers at this time in history. As the army is coming, those with unintelligible speech, Israel is comforted:

“Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil; He shall dwell on high: his

place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure.” Isaiah 33:13-16

The battle of Armageddon is clearly laid out in the following chapter of *Isaiah*, chapter 34:

“Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree. For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment. The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea. And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion. And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. But the cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness. They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing. And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls. The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest. There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate. Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them. And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.” Isaiah 34

Isaiah 34 lays out the seriousness of the situation, the seriousness of the battle of Armageddon, mankind so deluded, so hardened, so rebellious, refusing to repent and preparing to engage Him who can not be engaged. This includes all nations on earth who are gathered against Jerusalem.

... *“though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.” Zechariah 12:3b*

For once unison, unity of the world. Obviously the Antichrist will be in control and have been at this point. He will be in control of the nations of the world and they might very well provide understanding how all nations of the world will be gathered against Israel. I'm thinking of the irony of nations such as Zimbabwe, ones that have never been conquerors abroad or even North Korea, will they join in? The Bible clearly states ALL nations.

The battle begins...

"The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:" ... Joel 2:10

An advanced army is approaching...they have their equipment, their weaponry, their high tech surveillance reconnaissance items. They are ready, led away by their own iniquities, deceived by the False Prophet and demons, the Antichrist amongst them, here they are.

"They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:" ... Joel 2:7

The battle begins, they are equipped, they are trained, they do not break ranks. Up and over the walls, they begin their mission, they are strong...so they think.

"For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city." Zechariah 14:2

They start off being successful in battle against Jerusalem...then the Lord awakens!!!

"For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof. As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it. Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted. For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited. And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem." Isaiah 31:4-9

The battle is at hand:

"The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see. Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the

gates of the nobles. I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land. Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.” Isaiah 13

Suddenly there is a mass confusion. Could this confusion be caused by all of the military instruments failing???

“In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.” Zechariah 12:4

“And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.” Zechariah 14:13

Their weapons are turned upon themselves. Could their weapons (nukes) be used against themselves??? Surely they would have such weaponry, as they were deluded to even think that they could fight God.

“And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every man's sword shall be against his brother.” Ezekiel 38:21

What we do know is this...there will be flooding rain, great hailstones, fire and brimstone!!!

“And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.” Ezekiel 38:22

Which correlates with this:

“And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.” Revelation 16:21

In the end, the sorceries, the wickedness will be cutoff.

“And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.” Zechariah 13:2

In the end the corpses of men are everywhere:

“Come near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it. For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood. And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.” Isaiah 34:1-4

“And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.” Revelation 14:20

This is the day of Jehovah, the day of the Lord.

“Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into

captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one. All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited. And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague. And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles. And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain. And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles. In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, Holiness Unto The Lord; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.” Zechariah 14

“For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:” ... Isaiah 2:12

“Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.” Isaiah 13:6

“Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand;”... Joel 2:1

“The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.” Zephaniah 1:14

“Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.” Zephaniah 1:18

Second Coming

As should be understood at this point, there is the appearing of Jesus and the Second Coming, these are two separate events, one is the Rapture prior to the Seventh Week or the Tribulation, the other is His actual Second Coming (*2 Tim. 4:1*). These two should not be mistaken. The chapter *His Glorious Appearing* goes over the truth of this matter.

The battle of Armageddon began and quickly it ended. The Second Coming of Jesus Christ is now at hand, the Savior of the world has finally come!!!

“And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.” Zechariah 14:4

“I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.” Daniel 7:13-14

“The burden of the word of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the Lord. And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus, and Zidon, though it be very wise. And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and

Ekron as a Jebusite. And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes. Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass. And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth. As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee; When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. And the Lord shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south. The Lord of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar. And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land. For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.” Zechariah 9

Finally Israel will receive their Messiah, they will recognize Him and their hearts will be grieved. The restoration will be complete and God will make everything as it was originally intended to be.

... “and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.” Zechariah 12:10b

“O Lord, thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things; thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth. For thou hast made of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low. And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it. And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice

in his salvation. For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill. And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands. And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.” Isaiah 25

Then the Millennial Reign will begin.

“For, behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.” Malachi 4:1

Millennial Reign

“As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you: And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall lothe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. And ye shall know that I am the Lord when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.” Ezekiel 20:33-44

There is much that is not known, nor do we have need to know all of the details. A lot could be said, a lot could not be said, regarding this time period. Yet the Bible provides some insight into life after the end, into what is the new beginning after the Second Advent (coming of Christ).

“And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.” Daniel 2:44

Clearly Jesus will be ruling and the world will be a different place. The curse will be gone and this will have effects even on the way that animals behave, for even a child will be able to stick his hand in a snake den, with no repercussions.

“And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots: And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears: But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth: with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins. The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.” Isaiah 11

Israel will be regathered and the restoration of Israel will become complete.

“And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more

two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.” Ezekiel 37:21-22

“After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.” Ezekiel 38:8

“And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth out of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.” Joel 3:18

“Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.” Amos 9:13-15

“The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet I will not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.” Jeremiah 30:1-11

There will be splendor with the glory of God.

“The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy

and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God.” Isaiah 35:1-2

So what will life be like during the Millennial Reign? There will be healing, Israel will be Saved, given a new heart (*Ezekiel 11:19; 36:26*), Christ will rule. There will be a River of Life where there will be healing leafs for the nations. This is an interesting time period, one which is remarkable different than the world we live in now. One where Christ is ruling, where things are set in order, as they should be.

“At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God. For thus saith the Lord; Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither. They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord; A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not. Thus saith the Lord; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord; and they shall come again from the land of the enemy. And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord, that thy children shall come again to their own border. I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God. Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded,

because I did bear the reproach of my youth. Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord. Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness. And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul. Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord. In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge. But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more. Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name: If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. Thus saith the Lord; If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner. And the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, shall be holy unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever." Jeremiah 31

“Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar. Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward,

and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side. And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the waters were to the ankles. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins. Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed. And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh. And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from Engedi even unto Eneglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many. But the miry places thereof and the marishes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt. And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine. Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance. And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; Hamath, Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazarhatticon, which is by the coast of Hauran. And the border from the sea shall be Hazarenan, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side. And the east side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side. And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward. The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This is the west side. So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.” Ezekiel 47

“But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it. For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever. In that day, saith the Lord, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the Lord shall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever. And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem. Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail. Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered; there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion. But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor. Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.” Micah 4

As stated early on in this chapter, this is not a commentary on the book of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, but speaking of events that will occur during the Seventh Week and the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (Jer. 30:7). Much more could be said on the Millennial Reign, the new heavens and a new earth, the Millennial Temple, etc. However, the purpose of this chapter was to simply cover what is usually deemed the Tribulation.

However, I will end with one more tidbit of thought, a mystery, one that I do not fully understand, but I have had thoughts on this for years, wondering and pondering.

“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog, and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.” Revelation 20:7-10

It is possible that the first chapter of Nahum speaks of this time period, where Satan is briefly let loose and once again deceives the nations. This is post-Millennium, so are there two battles or is this when Gog/Magog occurs???

“The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies. The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him. The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him. But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies. What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry. There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the Lord, a wicked counsellor. Thus saith the Lord; Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder. And the Lord hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave; for thou art vile. Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.” Nahum 1

While some might be quick to wonder why God would allow Satan out of his prison, they may question why he wasn't cast into the Lake of Fire where the beast and the False Prophet are, yet my question has always been different.

I've talked to people over the years and know of others who patiently preach the Gospel, looking for ears to hear and eyes to see, for those who are lost to repent and be converted. Yet here, the world will have known what had happened, here you can go to Jerusalem, here you know, without a doubt, that God exists. The world would have absolutely no excuse.

Would there be an argument about evolution during the Millennial Reign of Christ? How? Would not it be obvious that the things of God are to be taken seriously, that Salvation is a necessity for each and every individual? So what amazes me is how even with Christ seated at the throne, even with the Millennium Temple in plain view, the world can still harden their heart and be deceived by the deceiver.

Jesus is quite clear about this time period and whether you are reading this prior or during the time of Jacob's trouble, know that Salvation is readily available to anyone who desires it. This is not a joke, this is your eternity. Do you want to be cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity with Satan and all of the wicked people who refused to repent throughout history? Or would you rather be with Christ who died on the Cross for your sins? What will you choose?

“And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.” Revelation 22:10-20

“And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.” Revelation 14:13

Amen!

America The Revived Roman Empire? & A Tidbit Of Thought

Many Christians today are taught to believe that the Antichrist will rise out of the ashes of the once-great land of the former ancient Roman Empire. Many Christians today believe that Rome will, at some point, return to its former glory. Although I agree Rome will rise back to power and have her glory return, this chapter will present an alternative theory. Alternative Theory: Rome's recovery of her political empire, located in Italy, has now been relocated to the Capital of the United States of America, Washington DC.

Brief Summary Of Rome’s Empire: The ancient Roman Empire ruled with ample power for over 1,000 years. Take Note: that the Roman Empire was one of the most influential civilizations in human history. The birth of Rome was 752 BC and lasted well over 1,000 years before its final destruction. During this period, Rome had gained vast power over much of Europe, Western Asia, and Northern Africa. Ancient Rome was indeed the sole “Super Power” of this area, and during this period, Rome underwent various changes as any society would during such a timespan. Although Emperor Constantine the Great, 306-337 C.E. so-called “turned” Rome into a dominantly Christian nation???, many scholars dispute this claim. Evidence illustrates that Constantine merged his nation’s polytheistic system into a monotheist system “labeled” “Christian.” The Emperor accomplished this by joining (merging) the Holy Scriptures’ doctrines with Rome’s polytheistic established system of that area. Rome eventually ended as Rome’s sovereignty split, and hard-hit economic downfalls engulfed this once great nation-state. The overall fall of Rome was within its system, not from without.

Alternative Theory: Revived Roman Empire

When I read the Holy Scriptures regarding end-time prophecies and Rome’s eventual return, I question how the young nation-state of America plays into all of these biblical events. Is America even in existence? The year is 2020; we all know that the international communities consider the United States the modern-day “sole” superpower. This power is not just militarily, but the U.S.A. is the financial superpower globally as the U.S. dollar is the “world reserve currency.” Virtually every nation (small and large) beheld to the dominance of the U.S. Dollar. Regional superpowers China and Russia, although powerful States, still do NOT seem to come close to matching the might of the supremacy of the United States military and our dollar’s purchasing power.

Consider, For Example, The United States military budget outspends China, Russia, India, Saudi Arabia, France, Germany, United Kingdom, Japan, South Korea, and Brazil (COMBINED). Out of these nations, they spent an estimated amount of 726 Billion (U.S. Dollars) as the U.S.A. spent 732 Billion (alone).

Reference: Peter G. Person Foundation – Website Link:

https://www.pgpf.org/chart-archive/0053_defense-comparison

Consider, For Example, The United States military is reportedly stationed in over 80 countries. It is a fact that the U.S.A. has 800 known military bases domestically and internationally combined. Is it not logical to consider the United States as a modern-day empire? Since World War II, the United States government has turned its military into an interventionist peacekeeping force that engulfs its affairs into various nation-state’s sovereignty (either by consent of those nations or by duress). America is truly a military empire, and logically we should all agree that America is the grandest empire ever crafted in humanity’s history. The glory of ancient Rome’s 1,000-year rule as an empire would

quiver at the accomplishments of the United States empire birthed within only 243 years of our nation's establishment.

Before I begin to indulge my readers with this "alternative theory," claiming that America "**MIGHT**" be the "Revived" Roman Empire, I would like first to ask you, dear reader, if you believe the pre-tribulation rapture is imminent now than in past centuries? If your answer were yes, I would like to follow up with another question. Question: Where is this so-called "Revived" Roman Empire? Italy? Can any individual rationally explain how "they" believe "Italy" (location of the Vatican – Rome) could be able in the "foreseeable" future, or within the European Union merge a grand "new" "superpower," matching or rivaling that of the United States modern-day military's strength?

Let Us Consider The Following Scriptural Passages

"Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled."
Mathew 24:34.

Modern-Day Israel became a "**LEGALLY**" declared nation-state again with total sovereignty of its surrounding borders. Let us think upon this passage of **Matthew 24:34** & ancient Rome currently not built to fulfill this prophecy. If "**WE**" (People) are under this teaching when Israel became a recognized nation again in 1948, therefore should the "**RAPTURE**" be even more imminent now than in past-centuries. **1 Thessalonians 4:17** – *"Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."* **! If Not Sure: Consider Referencing More Rapture Doctrine...Luke 17:34-37, 1 Thessalonians 4:16, Mark 13:32, 1 Corinthians 15:52.**

Christian Skeptics Of The Rapture Doctrine

Something To Think Upon

"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."
Revelation 3:10.

"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ," **1 Thessalonians 5:9.**

Modern-Day Israel Nation Returns

Prophecy Fulfilled

"Therefore, behold, the day come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from

all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave their fathers.” **Jeremiah 16:14-15.**

! If Not Sure: Consider Referencing This Prophecy Doctrine...Isaiah 11:11, Jeremiah 29:10, (Second Return...Jeremiah 23:3, 7-8; 29:14; 31:7-8)

Logically, I, therefore, believe that if the Antichrist were to rise to power “imminently soon,” I would conclude that the best location based upon rational thought would thus come out of the United States of America. For example, The United States even protects vast portions of Europe from possible future Russian aggression. Unless something unforeseen drastically occurred, altering the “might” of the U.S. military dominance, I find this belief, Italy / E.U. to be illogical. The United States of America military is indeed the most dominant force **EVER** built in the entire **HISTORY** of humanity. Russia and China are the best alternatives to the United States’ military power. I believe “both of those nations” do not even come close to the United States of America’s military strength.

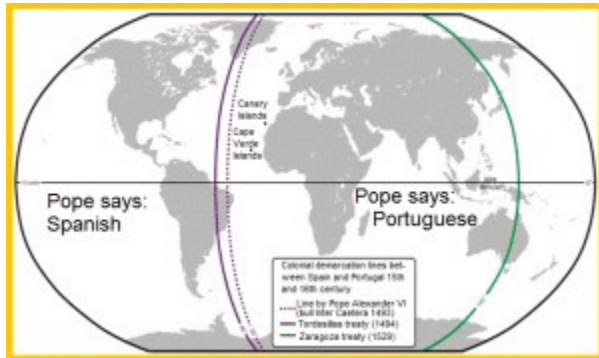
I would also like to ask my readers, can you see any other nation geographically bringing forth the “Antichrist” and helping in his aid to return ancient Rome’s empire located in Italy? Ancient Babylon (modern-day Iraq)? I do not see it. The United States toppled Iraq in one day under Operation Iraqi freedom. In only 243 years of existence, the **LAND OF OLD GLORY** conquered the ability from **NOT** “probably” ever being dominated by another military force. Sure is it possible America falls? Yes. I am **NOT** God **NOR** a prophet. I am judging what I see currently in 2020; the only real rivals America has are regional powers, Russia, and China. These nations are mighty but compared to the brutal-force the United States military could unleash on the world’s countries is “unthinkable.” Let us examine the notion of the “final frontier,” the 45th President of the United States, Donald John Trump, just authorized the creation of “Space Force.” **AMERICA** is now on the verge of weaponizing space. Think upon this logically. Outer space, the vast-expanding universe, is going to have “Guardians.” “protecting” the “American Empire.”

Reference Link: <https://www.yahoo.com/entertainment/vice-president-mike-pence-reveals-023113516.html>

I, therefore, conclude based on just what is already mentioned above that we at least give “some” “possible” “**CREDENCE**” to the “theory” that the republic of the United States might be the “**REVIVED**” **ROMAN EMPIRE**. However, if we consider this a plausible option, we must always adhere to what the Holy Scriptures teach since God’s **ABSOLUTE** truth is His Word.

Based on my study of the Holy Scriptures and studying human history, I adhere to the possibility that the Roman Catholic Church head officials secretly moved Rome’s political capital to the United States during the founding of the Land of Old Glory, the U.S.A. Although Protestant Christians left Europe and settled in America, seeking religious freedom, most historians leave out that the Roman Catholic Church (The Vatican) was involved in creating the U.S.’s newly founded constitutional republic

during this period. **Take Note:** Spain actually “declared” rights over North America before the U.S. Revolution started prior under the Vatican of Rome’s control.



Note: Spain was a superpower of this area and heavily influenced by the Vatican of Rome during this period.

#1. Submitted Evidence: Colonial demarcation lines between Castile/Spain & Portugal (show modern-day America under control by Pope Alexander VI in the 15th and 16th centuries. Treaty of Tordesillas (1494) & Treaty of Saragossa (1529).

Reference Link:

<https://ehne.fr/en/node/12501/printable/pdf>

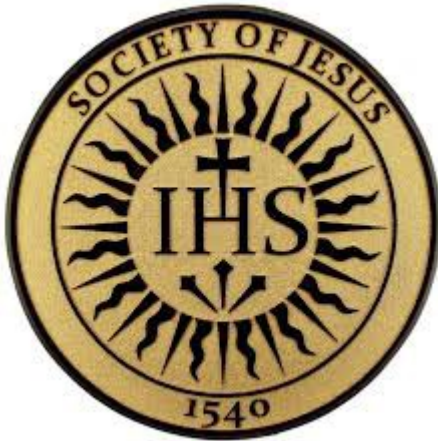
Reference Link:

<https://www.britannica.com/topic/Treaty-of-Saragossa>

“The Treaties of Tordesillas and Saragossa in 1494 and 1529 defined the limits of westward Spanish exploration and the eastern ventures of Portugal. The two states acting as the vanguard of the expansion of Europe had thus divided the newly discovered sea lanes of the world between them...” **Source: Britannica.com – Reference Link Above**

#2. Submitted Evidence: Unknown to many Americans and non-Americans is that some “**HIGH PROFILE**” individuals who help create the United States Constitutional Republic were members of a secret society.” This secret society is commonly known today by theorists as Illuminati elites. One of their goals was to usher in a new nation, the U.S.A.; they believed that by granting individuals bountiful freedoms, unlike the countries of old, these elites could build a “**NEW EMPIRE**” like the world had “**NEVER WITNESSED**” in human history. These high intellectual members studied the

rise and fall of great former societies. They foreknew that only by granting free citizens “real liberty” this **EMPIRE** would be what we are witnessing today. The liberty of capitalism, the freedom of property rights, the freedom of speech, the release from State-controlled religion would motivate people to build upon each other’s progress that would usher in massive wealth and the innovation needed for this soon to be arising American Empire. Did “these” elites succeed. The answer is an unmistakable and yet astonishing YES.



What is unknown by most including “conspiracy-theorists” is that these Illuminati individuals were part of another secret group (controlled by the Vatican – “Jesuits” – **Meaning: The Society of Jesus**)

These “Jesuits” Control The Illuminati, Skull & Bones, Freemasonry, Knights of Malta & Many More.

America the New Experiment, some elites even considered America to be their “New” Lost City of the fictional state of Atlantis. Today in the twenty-first century, we have seen America advance the human race more than in past centuries of old because of such liberties.

Founder of the Illuminati, (Take Note: Remember) Adam Weishaupt, Professor of Canon Law at the Jesuit University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria, was Jesuit trained a loyal agent for the Jesuit Order for the Vatican. He was also a very influential person, as you will learn more about him in this chapter in a bit and about the “Jesuit Order.”

Note: The Vatican’s number one enemy at the time during the American Revolution was the British Empire. The Vatican wanted to see the British Empire fall. Remember King Henry VIII’s unapproved “divorce” by the Catholic Church, which King Henry broke away from the Catholic Church because of it? The Royal Order also redistributed massive property owned by the Vatican as the Crown of London saw fit. The Catholic monasteries were officially closed, and the official “Supreme” Head of the Church in England got transferred to the British crown. Except under the Catholic James II (1685-88), Catholicism remained illegal for 232 years. Eventually, Catholic worship became

legal in 1791 by the Roman Catholic Relief Act and advanced in freedoms for Catholic worship by the Emancipation Act of 1829, which restored most civil rights to Catholics. Great Britain did **NOT** “officially” restore relations with the Vatican until 1914. This 350-year marker did not come to full diplomatic status until 1982.



The loyalist founder of the Illuminati, Professor Adam Weishaupt, left the Law school at the Jesuit University of Ingolstadt in Bavaria. In 1773, Pope Clement XIV signed the Order Dominus ac Redemptor to disband the Jesuits and their churches while having all their assets seized.



It appears that this Order by Pope Clement XIV only engineered an illusion of the Jesuits Order being abolished. It seems (appears) that the Jesuit Order of the Vatican would survive this directive by the late former **Black Pope, Lorenzo Ricci, “Superior General of The Society of Jesus”**

(The Jesuit Order).



Lorenzo Ricci himself had a crucial role in helping usher the United States Republic's birth. **Note:** Many conspiracy theorists do not connect this Vatican cover-up of America's founding, although some connect the Rothschilds and others within secret societies (Illuminati & Others), but these individuals are actually under servitude to the Vatican Oligarchy. It is an unknown fact that the Vatican pulls the strings of the international banking systems as "they" Rome controls the central banking systems, including the Federal Reserve. Individuals such as the Rothschilds since the 1700s have held the Office of the Guardians of the Vatican Treasury Department.

One of the primary reasons behind Adam Weishaupt establishing the Illuminati was to promote the belief in "freedom of religion." Individuals today, globally, would agree with the motives of "Freedom of Religion," as I agree that the removal of State-Sanctioned Churches inside the branches of any bureaucratic system only ends with religious tyranny. **HOWEVER**, the purpose behind individuals such as Adam Weishaupt (A Jesuit – & Founder of the Illuminati) was to protect the order of the Jesuits occultic fanatical entity of the Roman Church, which previously tried authorizing their abolishment. The Jesuit belief wasn't to protect the minorities of Christian segments or alternative religions; the goal was to protect **"THEIR"** self-interests, **"THEIR"** Secret Order.

Under The Banner Of The U.S. Constitution – First Amendment: *(Maybe we should call this the Jesuit Amendment???)*

"Congress shall make no law respecting an establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof; or abridging the freedom of speech, or of the press; or the right of the people peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances." **U.S. Bill of Rights 1st Amendment**

The Jesuit's Order was "legally" allowed to operate without nations of old in Europe seeking to abolish them under their Penal Laws. The practice of their teachings would be able to be protected under the private establishment of the Illuminati Organization under

America's freedom of speech & religion statue of the U.S. Constitution on U.S. Soil. Unlike nations in Europe controlled by the Popes (The Vatican), those nations' decrees would NOT have allowed the Jesuits to survive based on those nations' ("THEIR") Penal Laws as religious freedom in this area would have been considered blasphemous to the Holy See. Thus, freedom of religion was a necessary evil in genuine Jesuit's eyes to protect their so-called holy doctrine of the Jesuit Catholics.

Reference Link – Side Evidence of Rothchilds Connection to Rome:

https://www.liveleak.com/view?i=c56_1407676877

Reference Link – Mayer Amschel Rothchild Information:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mayer_Amschel_Rothschild

Reference Link – Rothchild Continues Holy See Bank Loans:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rothschild_loans_to_the_Holy_See

In 2020, Rome plays a significant role in world economic power within the international communities backed by Rothschild's banking cartel.

Reference Link – Vatican Calls for New Economic World Order:

<https://www.vaticannews.va/en/africa/news/2020-09/pope-francis-s-call-for-a-just-economic-world-order-as-he-stands.html>

It appears that Mayer Amschel Bauer (Rothschild) rose to power when the Secret Order of the Jesuits in Rome got outlawed in more than 80 nations under the papal Bull from Pope Clement 14th. The Jesuits successfully were briefly stopped, **HOWEVER...**,

One of the reasoning behind this declaration by the Pope was to stop their counter-reformation against the Protestants. In 1773 "Pope Clement the 14th" banned the Jesuit Order by the pressure of the public outcries against the Jesuit ORDO AB CHAO methods of causing false flag terror, political unrest, assassinations, etc.



Interesting To Note: The Catholic Church eventually signed a “guarantee” **By: Pope Pius VII**, that the Jesuits would never be banned again. Ever since that moment in history, the Jesuits have “officially” ruled the Vatican and slowly (crept in) the Protestant Congregations since then by various tactics. **Interesting Note As Well:** The current Pope, 2020, Jorge Mario Bergoglio (Pope Francis), is the first-ever “official” “Jesuit” White Pope of the Vatican Church. It appears that the Secret Order of the Catholic Jesuit Branch has taken complete control over the Vatican. **Note – Also Of Interest:** Since the resignation of Pope Benedict XVI, Catholic theologians noted that this is the first Pope in 600 years to leave the “Post of Power.” His resignation thus seems to cement the Jesuit Order implementation with the **first-ever Jesuit Priest to become the official White Pope, Pope Francis**, thus finally consolidating the power of the Black Popes of old within the walls of the Vatican’s System of their Oligarchy.

Reference Link – Complete List Of Roman Catholic Popes:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_popes

Reference Link – Complete List Of Black Catholic Popes (Superior Generals):

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Superior_General_of_the_Society_of_Jesus

Take Note: The Catholic Church, in its pagan Babylonian (Misotheism) by their satanic prophecy, proclaims that Popes’ under the Popes elections’ lineage, Pope Benedict XVI (would be the last White Pope). At the same time, Pope Francis would merge the order of the authority of the unknown Black Popes with the branch of its head (White Pope), which is Pope Francis of 2020.

Reference Link – Catholic Prophecy of the Popes:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prophecy_of_the_Popes

Pieces Of The American/Roman Empire Puzzle

Located in Amsterdam Avenue in Manhattan, within the exterior stonework of “a landmark” Cathedral of St. John the Divine, you’ll find a scene that showcases the End of Days. The satanic part of this depiction is in the artwork of its engrained stonework located in New York City (N.Y.C.), which features the Twin Towers toppling, the Brooklyn Bridge breaking in half, with a series of “mushroom clouds” above it all. Skulls, snakes, and humans are running as chaos reigns while the four horsemen trot within. This artwork depicts the City of New York as “Babylon the Great,” mentioned in the **Book of Revelation Chapter 18**.

Reference Link – Cathedral St. John the Divine (End of Days):

<https://gothamist.com/arts-entertainment/photos-this-apocalyptic-nyc-church-facade-depicts-city-collapsing-beneath-giant-waves-nuclear-explosion>

As I have pointed out, it appears with verifiable-evidence that the Jesuit Order of the Roman Catholic Church showcases Rome’s return by the religious part of Rome located in Italy (The Vatican – **Rev 17:4**). Simultaneously, Rome’s desire to rebuild a new political system relocated in Washington D.C. (Rome’s New Political Headquarters). Lastly: The third part of Rome’s Imperial Revival is the economic cornerstone of a newly constructed financial Babylonian Economic System as it appears located in the Big Apple, Gotham City (New York City). (The “Revived” Rome – **Rev 16:19**)

LET US NOW EXAMINE REVELATION 17:4 OF THE SCRIPTURES



*“And the woman was arrayed in **purple and scarlet color**, and decked with **gold and precious stones and pearls**, having a **golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.**” **Revelation 17:4.***

The interpretation of **Revelation Chapter 17:4** over the years by **Protestants** believes that this verse represents the unbiblical false apostate Roman Catholic Church of the Vatican. The basic elementary level of understanding indicates this belief to be scripturally accurate in interpreting scriptural discernment. For centuries, the false Church of Rome has indulged its monasteries with occultic rituals, and “the higher

oligarchy” loves their romance with their deep connection with Babylonian/Luciferian Rites. From its “**SO-CALLED**” conversion to Christianity, the Roman Catholic Church was “**NEVER**” a real Christian organization. The fundamental purpose behind this false religious organization that has killed “**MILLIONS**” of Christians and non-believers alike is only about controlling their followers. The Vatican is a cult and “their oligarchy” desires to send their followers to their god’s kingdom, “**HELL.**”

*“Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.”***Matthew 25:41.**

Reference Links – Of The Vatican (Rome) Estimated Wealth (Trillions Of Dollars)

<https://www.france24.com/en/20130315-vatican-pope-francis-catholic-church-wealth-economy>

Over the centuries, the Roman Catholic Church has accumulated a considerable amount of wealth between ancient buildings (Churches & general property). The Vatican, over hundreds of years, has earned billions of dollars based on current monetary values. The Holy See ancient pagan artworks, statues, writings, etc., are guaranteed to be worth in estimated values that would rival any nation-states’ economic wealth.

LET US NOW EXAMINE REVELATION 16:19 OF THE SCRIPTURES

“Now the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of His wrath.” **Revelation 16:19**

My Opinion: “Now the great city (Rome) got divided into three parts = 1: Rome’s Religious Headquarters = Italy (Rome / Vatican), = 2: Rome’s Political Headquarters = The United States (Washington D.C.), = 3: Rome’s Commercial Headquarters = New York City, Reference – Revelation 18:1-3 (“, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”).

! New York City is the financial headquarters of the economic systems of the world. This city is also the birthing place of the United Nations a few blocks away from the “Worlds” leading Stock Markets System of International Trade.

Revelation 18 predicts Rome to be a merchant nation and her eventual fall. When one researches the world’s merchant financial systems, it all leads to the Stock Market of the United States. Where is the stock market of the U.S. located? The City of New York.

1. New York Stock Exchange **!! SIDE CONSIDERATION TO TAKE NOTE !!**
2. Nasdaq
3. Comex

What would happen economically if these stock exchanges had a global “financial meltdown” Internationally: The Nations of the World would melt if the U.S. Dollar Collapses.

REMEMBER 2008 – 2009 MELTDOWN ???

“When America sneezes, the world catches cold”

-- -- Klemens Wenzel Fürst von Metternich

!New York City operates the three exchanges that are indeed the world’s leading international powerhouse of all affiliated financial institutions. The United States is still currently the World Reserve Currency under an international agreement. After the end of World War II, the economic systems of the global communities agreed under the **Bretton Woods Agreement** that the United States dollar would be placed deliberately as the “safe haven,” guaranteeing other central planners (central banks) that they could sell their U.S. dollars reserves at a fixed rate.

Reference Link:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Reserve_currency

*“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, **Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**” Revelation 18:1-3.*

LETS RECAP THIS THEORY (REV 16:19 & REV 17:4)

The Antichrist Jesuit/Illuminati New World Order System

1. The Religious Entity of Rome: Still Located in Italy
 1. **(Rev – 17:4 = Rome’s Religion Headquarters)**
2. The Political Headquarter: Now located in Washington, D.C.
 1. **(Rev – 16:19 = Rome’s Political Headquarters)**
3. Rome’s Financial Location: Located in New York City.
 1. **(Rev – 16:19 = Rome’s Financial Headquarters & Rev 18:1-3)**
 2. ! Another theory by some is London (U.K.)
 1. **The reason this is in my opinion dunked is because the British Empire simply is not an “EMPIRE” ANYMORE.**

!!! We also know based in the Holy Scriptures that the Antichrist and his system of world governing authority will have “three aspects”. This is clearly illustrated in the **Book of Revelation Chapter 13**. These three aspects will be 1. Political (D.C. / Rome – USA???), 2. Commercial (N.Y.C. / Rome??? – USA???), 3. Religious (RCC – Vatican – Roman Catholic Church???).

1. Religious – “he” The Antichrist Will Require Worship
 1. *“And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?”* **Rev 13:4.**
2. Political – “he” The Antichrist Makes War With The Saints
 1. *“And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.”* **Rev 13:7.**
3. Commercial – “he” The Antichrist Controls The Global Economic Order
 1. *“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”* **Rev 13:17.**

WOMAN ON THE BEAST – (CH 17)

Excerpt From A Voice In The Wilderness

...The “beast” can be easily explained, as deciphered: The seven heads (vs9) provides the mix of government and religion we mentioned last lesson. The “seven mountains on which the woman sits” has pretty much been documented by most scholars as the hills in Rome. The “seven kings” (vs10) are pretty much accepted as world empires, beginning with Babylon, Medo-persia, Greece, Rome, etc. Where they go in the immediate future seems up-for-grabs... The US, British Empire, EU, UN. We’re not going to worry about that at this point.

The “ten horns” (vs12) are 10 future kings/kingdoms. Until the EU became as massive as it is, prophecy scholars were proclaiming that the Roman Empire would be re-constituted in Europe with 10 nations. But at last count, as the various Baltic countries are joining, that number is now at least double that, if I am not mistaken. Thus, it seems highly unlikely.

There are the 10 regions of the “Club of Rome” 1) N.America, 2) Europe, 3) Japan, 4) Australia/S.Africa, 5) Russia/greater Asia, 6) S.America, 7) N.Africa/middle east, 8) Central Africa, 9) India/Asian islands, 10) SE Asia. These have not yet been declared in a public way, but those who wield power behind closed doors have divided up the world into these regions for global rulership considerations. This passage speaks of ten “horns”. In Nebuchadnezzar’s dream, as the world kingdoms traversed down his huge statue, at the very bottom, at the ‘end’ of history, were the 10 toes. (Dan ch2)...

Entire Article Link:<http://a-voice.org/library/rev.htm#21>

Publisher: Paul Becker

THE CLUB OF ROME

Unknown to many individuals today is that the economic order from our international banking cartel operated by variety of nations have been creating a new economic system through various trading partnerships between nations. When one examines this research, they should notice that the Vatican / United States and United Nations Global Economic Order has divided the earths global economies into ten individual regions. These regions are in partnership with the Club of Rome. Could these regions setup by the Untied States & the Vatican including several other nations be fulfilling the prophecy of the ten kingdoms (ten kings)?

Club Of Rome Website:<https://www.clubofrome.org>

“And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.” Daniel 2:44.



UNITED NATION 10 REGIONAL SYSTEMS

The Millennium Development Goals Report 2009

Reference Link: Page Number 55

https://www.un.org/millenniumgoals/pdf/MDG_Report_2009_ENG.pdf

Regional Groupings



1974 Club of Rome Prototype

Years In The Making

Is it **NOT** plausible that Rome could have changed “in secret” their political capital? Countries have done this in the past. A list of a few of those nations... 1. Nigeria: Lagos to

Abuja, 2. Kazakhstan: Almaty to Nur-Sultan, 3. Brazil: Rio de Janeiro to Brasilia, 4. Myanmar: Yangon to Naypyidaw. **5. Modern Day Israel: Tel Aviv to Jerusalem.**

Note: President Donald J. Trump, December 6th, 2017, decreed under his legislative authority already passed by congressional law that he would declare Jerusalem the Capital of the ancient Jewish homeland of Israel's people. Since this declaration: The United States Embassy has moved to Jerusalem.

Reference Link – United States (Pres: Trump) Recognizes Jerusalem:

<https://www.federalregister.gov/documents/2017/12/11/2017-26832/recognizing-jerusalem-as-the-capital-of-the-state-of-israel-and-relocating-the-united-states-embassy>

It is NOT uncommon for nations to do this. However, Rome's Political Capital got moved as an unknown secret. Could you believe that Rome would LIE to the world? The Holy Bible prophesied Rome to be the entity of the "Antichrist" government. The father of lies seems to be covering this plausible theory up. Do you, dear reader, not agree?

"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it." **John 8:44.**

The Holy Scriptures teaches that this "**DIVIDED**" Revived Roman Empire will have a "Mother and Daughter". What I believe some Christians do not understand is that the "**MOTHER**" is ancient Rome (The Religious) entity of her empire (Italy – Vatican) and the "**DAUGHTER**" is the "**REVIVED**" portion of her new modern-day twenty-first century empire. This daughter is in my opinion to be her new political capital, Washington D.C. If this theory is correct, it would be logical to assume "her daughter" will spring forth "her" so-called savior for humanity. This savior will be what the Holy Scriptures foretold as the "False Messiah" or the "Antichrist". If this is the case I could see the "Antichrist" coming out of the Presidency of the United States since it is the Executive Branch of "Modern-Rome's" Military Power.

Jeremiah 50:12 – *"Your **mother** shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert."*

Zechariah 2:6-7 – *"Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the **daughter** of Babylon."*

Psalms 137:8 – *"O **daughter** of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us."*

I find it interesting that the pagan Church of old (Rome) seems to have moved their “political capital system” to the United States. While the Jewish people’s actual homeland was under restraint by international “affairs” to not be allowed to declare their homeland capital “Jerusalem.” Note: Even Rome objected. Ironic when the Holy See considers the United States the “**New Jerusalem.**” What? It appears in my research that this counterfeit system of Rome in its Order of the Jesuits believe this. Yes, this is correct. Jesuits who help construct the founding of the United States considered Washington D.C. the “New Jerusalem,” by “their” birthing of “their Illuminati” (New World Order). Two States influenced by Jesuits were Virginia and Maryland. Something of interest: breaking down these names of States: adjacent, VIRGINia & MARYland. See it? Answer: **VIRGIN MARY.**

What? Do you NOT believe me? Let us examine some evidence, shall we? A Jesuit, John Carroll, donated land located in Georgetown and “Maryland” in Washington. Who was considered by most to be the wealthiest man in the U.S. at the time. Jesuit Carroll also happened to found Georgetown University one year **BEFORE** the creation of Washington D.C. The founding of “Rome, Maryland.” Rome, Maryland was the name of the city before the land was donated by Jesuit John Carroll, the wealthiest man in the U.S. at the time, who also founded Georgetown University one year **BEFORE**, Washington D.C. existed.

#3. Submitted Evidence: District of Columbia land is **NOT** what records of old proclaim. The land known currently as the District of Columbia bore the name “Rome.” Date: 1663 property records confirm this claim. The Potomac River branch that bordered ‘Rome’ on the south got named “Tiber.” Rome, Maryland, became Washington D.C. with the Organic Act of 1871.

Reference Link – Organic Act of 1871 Information:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/District_of_Columbia_Organic_Act_of_1871

Reference Link – Organic Act PDF (Library of Congress):

<https://www.loc.gov/law/help/statutes-at-large/41st-congress/session-3/c41s3ch62.pdf>

Records show that Catholicism came to Maryland on March 25th, 1634; this was the day of the Feast of the Annunciation and the first day of the English new year. Protestants (a small group) mixed with Catholics which landed on a small island in the lower Potomac near the Maryland shore. The “official” priest was Father Andrew White, who celebrated Mass to bless the colony’s beginning. They came to America seeking refuge from the Penal Laws. They had hoped to reap the benefits of the new land. Andrew White also missioned to Native Americas during his period in the new land.



Another Point: Andrew White, a Jesuit, is the person that the White House was named after. However, the title of the “White House” was not used until President Theodore Roosevelt had it engraved on his stationery in 1901. Before this period, the House of the President, commonly known as the President’s Palace, the President’s House, or the Executive Mansion. Andrew White is also considered a forefather of Georgetown University. The college memorialized his status in the history books with his name on its White Gravenor building, a central location of classrooms and office’s campus.

The Jesuit Order (The Society of Jesus)

Is Not Playing Games

Consider The Jesuit Official Oath

“...I furthermore promise and declare that I will, when opportunity present, make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do, to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth; and that I will spare neither age, sex or condition; and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle and bury alive these infamous heretics, rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants’ heads against the walls, in order to annihilate forever their execrable race. That when the same cannot be done openly, I will secretly use the poisoned cup, the strangulating cord, the steel of the poniard or the leaden bullet, regardless of the honor, rank dignity, or authority of the person or persons, whatever may be their condition in life, either public or private, as I at any time may be directed so to do by any agent of the Pope or Superior of the Brotherhood of the Holy Faith, of the Society of Jesus...”

Reference Link – Historical Jesuit Oath Document Recorded:

<https://nla.gov.au/nla.obj-2478231803/view?partId=nla.obj-2478232434#page/n0/mode/1up>– **Oath Authenticated** (Evidence Submitted)

Reference Link – Pope Francis of 2020, Is A Jesuit Pope:

<http://www.vatican.va/content/francesco/en/biography/documents/papa-francesco-biografia-bergoglio.html>– **Jesuit Francis**

(From The Official Vatican Website – www.vatican.va)

#4. Submitted Evidence: Architectural Blueprints show us the truth hidden in plain sight. This report already mentioned extensive research; however, let us now examine (take into consideration) that a large amount of all U.S. architecture is Romanestic in her design matching that of ancient Rome. The White House, Congress, Supreme Court, etc. The Statue of Liberty and several more monuments designed craftily (with a purpose, a meaning, **A DESIRE**) represent the real **HISTORY** of America’s ancient parent European pagan paeanistic meanings of origins. These architectural accomplishments include knowing the Babylonian era. Therefore with confidence, should we **NOT** claim that the United States, possibly, is the “**NEW**” (**same as**) “**REVIVED**” Roman Empire **SINCE AMERICA** desires these same sins of old in her blueprints of architectural developments (done purposefully)?

Take Note: Let us also NOT forget that the Vatican reportedly to be one of the largest real-estate (landowner) globally. The power of wealth of the Holy See is humanely breathtaking. Rome’s influence upon our colonies and before the American Revolution, dating back to the Spanish Empire, already claimed U.S. territory, which is astonishing.

Reference Link – Holy See Real-Estate:

<https://herdsy.com/the-5-largest-landholders-in-the-world/>

Ironic But Something I Ponder: When President Donald John Trump claims, “**Make America Great Again.**” Could he be in reality, declaring, “**Make Rome Great Again.**” I firmly believe within this research that America, the United States, was already conquered before it was an independent nation. In my opinion, the Declaration of Independence from Great Britain was not the only Independence Americans needed. American’s should have requested Independence from Rome. The American Democratic System got built on several fundamental principles of ancient Rome. **Rome’s Motto: “SPQR” (senatus populusque romanus)** which stood for “**the Senate and people of Rome.**” The founding fathers of the Republic of the United States based the Constitutional System of the U.S. governance on this philosophy. The United States is indeed a daughter (or at least a clone) of ancient Rome.

! STATUE OF LIBERTY (Primary Example):



The Statue of Liberty, unaware to most, is the pagan goddess Ishtar. This symbolic monument was donated to us by the sovereign nation of France. If anyone took notes of these symbolic images, the Statue of Liberty & Ishtar have a crown with seven points on their head's. The base of the Liberty Statue holding this grand monumental symbol is in a Star Shaped formation. Some individuals believe this occultic symbol represents the coming **10 Kings** who will give their servitude to the 11th point out of the 10 points within the star-based shapes to their future coming king (god) – the “Antichrist” in man’s final days.

Note of Interest: *“And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.” Zechariah 5:11.*

Some Christians (Including a small group of Baptists) believe THAT the above verse in Zechariah 5:11 “might” represent the Statue of Liberty. If valid, the pagan goddess Ishtar was removed from European land and moved to the United States of America, located in New York City.

Continued Note – Meaning of Shinar: The name Šin‘ar occurs eight times in the Hebrew Bible, in which it refers to Babylonia. This location of **Shinar** is evident from its description as encompassing both Babel/Babylon (in northern Babylonia) and Erech/Uruk (in southern Babylonia). ... In Genesis 14:1,9, King Amraphel rules **Shinar**.

Brief Summary Of Pagan (goddess) Ishtar: Ishtar was indeed the Assyrian and Babylonian goddess of fertility and sex. She was the goddess of love, war, and sex, including protection, childbirth, marriage, fate, and storms.



This image represents the same goddess as that of the Statue of Liberty and the previous embodiment (picture) of Ishtar right by it (side-by-side) in this article's presentation of the submitted documentation. This statue location site is in St. Louis University. Ironic: America's second-oldest Jesuit University.



When one also examines the Capital layout of D.C. and the constructed roads and streets, the architectural structure is beyond paganistic. We can quickly discover that Washington's construction resembles many characteristics of the ancient Babylonian system. Should we not consider the possibility that the United States of America "possibly" is the Revived Roman Empire's new capital? Maybe just maybe the United States is mentioned in the Holy Scriptures.

Tidbit Of Thought

It appears that the devil himself was trying to get Jesus Christ (The True Messiah) the True Savior to sin when he offered Him the kingdoms of the New World Order of old. Those who turn off alternative thinking, "sometimes" that might **NOT** be what a person should maybe do. The media lies to us daily. The political establishments lie to us daily. The only **ABSOLUTE** truth humankind has **EVER** had is the Holy Scriptures (God's Word)

JESUS TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL – SCRIPTURAL PASSAGES...

*"Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the **kingdoms of the world**, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him." **Matthew 4:8-11.***

It appears that the devil and his members of the Deep State (New World Order) is still trying to get humanity to follow his lies with **“RULERS” OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD.**

SCRIPTURAL PASSAGE TO CONSIDER...

*“For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the **rulers of the darkness of this world**, against spiritual wickedness in **high places.**” Ephesians 6:12.*

A Grand Delusion?

“For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” 2nd Thessalonians 2:7-12

There is much writing that has been done over the years regarding the *“time of Jacob's trouble”* (Jer. 30:7), known better by many as the Tribulation or the Great Tribulation. In fact the Bible talks about this being a time of great affliction.

"For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." Matthew 24:21

"And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." Revelation 7:14

"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book." Daniel 12:1

Many people have made 'maps' and timelines of the book of Revelation, which is rightfully called *The Revelation of Jesus Christ (Rev. 1:1)*. They make timelines of the events from the beginning of the book of Revelation to the end of the book, assuming that these are correct, based upon the judgments, etc., throughout the book. With that, I am not in agreement that things are precisely as people assume. For the book of *Revelation* is a book of past, present and future.

"Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;"... Revelation 1:19

So shall everything that could be, will be or otherwise are thought to be, be written out one by one, with the author assuming some sort of special knowledge due to the prophecies written in *Revelation*? No rather, as the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ* points to Him being revealed to Israel (*Zec. 12:10*), as well as to those who remain, the Second Coming and Christ thereafter ruling (*Rev. 20:3, Zec. 8:3; 14:6*), why shouldn't the focus be on Christ?

"And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south." Zechariah 14:4

I don't have any special knowledge about the book of *Revelation*, no more than any Believer who would studies the Word of God should, but rather I have a question regarding the sincerity in people who enjoy reading these timelines.

How many people read these timelines just as they would read about aliens, ghosts or anything else in those realms? How many people are interested in the Tribulation or the end-times, are equally interested in things of a demonic nature? While a timeline might prove to be even interesting to a real Believer, the question is what about those who are not Saved?

What exactly would the point be in talking about how the sun will scorch the inhabitants of the earth (*Rev. 16:9*), how the earth is moved (*Isa. 13:13*), how there will be

astronomical upheavals (*Joel 3:15-16*) amongst many other things when in good faith I know that many who would read such things would NEVER make it that far along into the Tribulation. Doing some calculations, based upon the numbers in Revelation, one could come to the conclusion that 90% of humanity are killed by the end of the seven year Tribulation (*Dan. 9:27*), also noting that two-thirds of Israel are killed (*Zec. 13:8-9*).

Rather what should be stated is a strong warning that people should repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior BEFORE, rather than as some do who are trying to stockpile for the end times! Please remember, we who are Saved will be with the Lord, we will be Raptured out of here BEFORE the "time of Jacob's trouble" (*Jer. 30:7*).

"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,"... 1st Thessalonians 5:9

"But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." 1st Thessalonians 4:13-18

"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." Revelation 4:1a

So instead of reading in hopes of hearing of fantastic things in the future, rather, consider one's heart before their Creator. For life has been tarrying on in this world for nearly 2,000 years since Jesus went Home (*Acts 1:9*) to sit at the right hand of the Father (*Mark 16:19*). Yet, Jesus quite clearly warned, as well as the Holy Scriptures, that eventually the end will come.

"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Matthew 24:14

"And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." Daniel 12:2

The question that needs to be asked is whether or not the world is being primed right now for a grand delusion. That question will remain unanswered.

Though evidence will be stated explaining how it seems as though it is possible, the truth of the matter is no one could know until afterwards.

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:" ... 2nd Thessalonians 2:7-8

So why write about such a possibility at all, if it is not possible to know for sure?

Ezekiel was told:

"Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul." Ezekiel 3:17-21

I heavily considered these things. I thought about the burden on my heart to write such things, I pondered. I scoured the internet looking for what others might be saying. I searched news sources, blogs and numerous web pages, looking for inklings of truth. Was there anyone who pondered that such things could be occurring?; but I came up empty handed each time.

Now perhaps there are some who question the current world events and political situations that not only Americans find themselves in, but also citizens all across the world in their respective nations as well. If perhaps the example that I am using as a backdrop to such an idea where to in actuality become factual, though I wouldn't know it before the Rapture (*2 Thes. 2:8*), what could be some of the ramifications of writing such things, especially when being in such a narrow or perhaps empty field of writing?

For if by writing such things there happened to be truth to the ordeal, once again not knowing any special revelation, but simply showing how unprepared the world would be or currently is, especially those who call themselves the church, just what could that entail? For if I write such things and there is a chance of there being truth to them, then could that cause the wrath of man against me?

Nonetheless, what more can I say? If the possibility exists, using the Bible as the textbook of evidence, that the Antichrist world government were rising in front of our

very eyes, should I not point it out? Should it not be known, even if no one listens. For certainly, I do not want to have the blood on my hands for not giving a warning regarding the condition of blindness among so-called evangelicals Christians, who are in fact doing EXACTLY the opposite of what I am suggesting here.

First, however, it should be pointed out that the Bible has clearly prophesized that an apostasy would happen. Not only that, but then we must take a look at pondering whether or not part of the 'strong delusion' that is spoke about in the opening Bible verses of this are possibly happening already?

"Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." 2nd Thessalonians 2:1-4

Now some would read this and suggest that the verse in and of itself would provide evidence that the church would go through the Tribulation. Yet, where is the evidence of this in light of the Bible's clear teaching of a Rapture? For those who have their names written in the Book of Life (*Rev. 20:12*), those who have repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior.

Rather understand that the Day is speaking about the actual Second Coming, not the appearing of Jesus Christ at what has been coined the Rapture. For just because these verses clearly stipulate the Antichrist sits as God, does not neglect the fact that the Church will not be here. There are courses of action listed here:

- 1). Falling Away Happens then...
- 2). Man of Sin Unveiled (Antichrist)

However, somewhere just BEFORE the man of sin is unveiled the true Church, which is those who are actual repented Believers in Jesus Christ, are Raptured. The falling away has already happened and is continuing.

"For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:" ... 2nd Thessalonians 2:7-8

"Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of

the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee." Zechariah 14:3-5

Now how can all of the Saints be coming with Christ, if we are still here? Beware this false doctrine of the Church going through the Tribulation. Trust me, while there will probably still be lies, for those who have eyes to see, those who are actually Saved will be Raptured prior. One must repent and by faith accept Jesus Christ as their Savior or else you will be Left Behind!

However, some more emphasis must be placed on the apostasy. For, who else, but the apostate church and so-called false christians are going to be the ones deceived? The Bible is quite clear that *'they received not the love of the truth'* are the ones who will be deceived. Also the Bible is quite clear that there will be an innumerable amount of people who are Saved during the *"time of Jacob's trouble"* (Jer. 30:7).

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth." 1st Timothy 4:1-3

"This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was." 2nd Timothy 3:1-9

The apostasy is ripe throughout all of which calls itself Christian. There is a remnant that is left that are true Churches of Jesus Christ (not the Latter Days Saint's style) that are faithful to Jesus Christ. There are still those Churches who preach the Gospel faithfully and also are careful about Salvation, knowing that repentance is also necessary.

Yet around the world there are large false churches and cults that include numerous amounts of people. While there might very well be individuals whose hearts are known by God, as a whole they will certainly be Left Behind. The problem is there are many different types of churches all throughout the United States, in particular, that once

preached the truth, to some degree, and now have fully embraced the apostasy, this even in more formerly conservative churches, such as Baptist.

The apostasy isn't just limited to those churches that presume to spread lies about God accepting homosexuals, allowing gay marriage or in some cases even advocating abortion. No rather, the large measure is they are simply unrepentant and preach a Gospel message that is so watered down, that they refuse to preach repentance, despite the words of our Lord and Savior.

"I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." Luke 13:3

They proclaim the masses who raise a hand during an invitation or simply recite a prayer to be Saved. Many will then discipleship them about how they now are Saved and can never lose that Salvation, preaching what God should speak to the individuals heart (*Phil. 1:6, John 10:28*), rather than just pointing them to the Holy Scriptures and allowing the Lord to deal with them personally (*John 10:27*).

They rock out in churches, often with women in skimpy clothing dancing with poles up on stage. They go out and even drink beer in church, or enjoy their Starbucks coffee, rather there to socialize, assuming or hoping for a free ticket to Heaven, simply because they believe. Well let me ask you a question, let me point out something to those who think this way and assume all is well.

"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." James 2:19

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:13-23

So who of these who professed faith in Jesus Christ, didn't believe. Think about it, they prophesied in His name, cast out demons in His name and did many works of power in His name. From any outside perspective, they would have been those who were part of the Saved, they would have been part of the real 'church', they would have been those

who were going to Heaven and THEY THOUGHT SO THEMSELVES! I tell you then, what were they lacking?

"And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches." Revelation 3:14-22

Repentance is a necessary component of Salvation and was preached by Jesus and the early apostles, as well as the early Church, even much into the 1950's.

Once again, what were those who were denied entrance into Heaven lacking, if not repentance?

"Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel." Mark 1:14-15

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call." Acts 2:38-39

"Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:21

"And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31

"But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:8-10

I would imagine that most people would scoff at such an idea. After all hasn't the 'churches' come out with new programs and are 'saving' droves of people. I tell you, take this as a SERIOUS warning beforehand, that most of those who proclaim to be Saved will be Left Behind, just as the vast majority of the members of their apostate churches, with all of their new and apostate programs! So with the backdrop of this discussion having been set, let's move along, for those who are still willing to read.

So the question then is who is the strong delusion for, if not the apostate church. For if you say that it is for the unsaved, those who wouldn't repeat a few words from a preacher to become 'saved', then note quite well that many people will be Saved during the Tribulation.

"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Revelation 7:9-17

These will be those who repented and called out to the Lord to be Saved. They will not have been allowed by God to be deceived with a strong delusion.

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered:"... Joel 2:32a

"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13

These are those who, even during the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7), did not love their lives unto death, but rather became martyrs for Christ.

"And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death." Revelation 12:11

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of

God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

Yet the current apostate church can not even get the preaching right! If you say I am wrong, then where are all of these people in your congregations who have been 'saved' over the years. Where are your church members who are diligently doing what the Lord has stated, participating in the Great Commission (*Mark 16:15*)? And for those who would say contrary, that you have them right now, come and see! I would suggest this:

Tear down your stages with lights, through away your instruments used to create rock and roll, preach the full Truth of the Bible. Talk about Creation as the Bible says so (six literal 24 hour days) (*Gen. 1*), talk about the Flood being global (*Gen. 6-8*), as the Bible does. Talk about a real Hell (*Matt. 25:46, Rev. 20:15*), a place of eternal torment for those who are not Saved. Get rid of your fancy coffees, as an attraction to simply get people in the door to hear your false or watered down messages. Tell them to get right with God, to repent and allow God to make them Christ like, then you tell me what you have left!

If you can find one, go and look hard, they might be in your area, find a Church, like an independent fundamental Baptist Church that still preaches repentance, still has holy and sacred hymns sung, without the bells and whistles. Find this place who still has members who are serious about the things of God. They might be small, but they are rich (*Eph. 3:8*). They might be puny in compared to your big or bigger show, but they know God. If you still don't believe, then make a note, write it down. When the Rapture happens go back and visit. Perhaps there will be some individuals who will be Left Behind, but the Church will be gone. Either you will find yourself standing at the Judgment Seat of Christ (*2 Cor. 5:10*), realizing that you had not rightly dividing the Word (*2 Tim. 2:15*) or you will have been Left Behind. This right here is the problem, take heed and pay attention!

Those who are Left Behind and thought they were Saved, but refused the Truth, now what? Now will they say people who said stuff like this were right, that such things were correct and now they are going to change their ways and go the right Way (*John 14:6*)? Rather, take diligent heed for God Himself has said that they will be deceived and believe the lie, that He will send them a STRONG delusion. Therefore, God knowing the hearts (*Jer. 17:10*), those who refused to repent and refused to believe, they will go along with the show, the reality is their souls are doomed to an eternity in the Lake of Fire (*Rev. 20:10-15*)! Do not let that be you!

So the question or the theory is out there. Could God allow the strong delusion to start prior to the Rapture?

A dear friend who worked in the ministry had pondered such a question years ago. People being prepped via television, the media and culture regarding alien life. Knowing that whatever truth lies with aliens is demonic, he pondered whether or not the

governments of the world would utilize such a deception using holographic images, etc., to tell people after the Rapture had happened that aliens were the reason for it, etc. Basically a take off of Project Blue Beam, a possible scenario by the United States government. I take a look at things going on, being fairly well read, looking at what people are saying and I also ponder whether or not a deception of biblical proportions could be at hand. Could it be that the world is ripe for deception and God is allowing the groundwork to be laid to those who WILL BE deceived? Nonetheless, as of this publishing, the Rapture hasn't happened yet, so until then God is always willing for people to repent and accept Salvation through His Son, Jesus Christ.

"This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." 2 Peter 3:1-10

Amen!

Church History of the Rapture Doctrine

"The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light." Romans 13:12.

Pre-Tribulation Rapture

THE "SO-CALLED" CONSPIRACY THEORY OF THE PRE-TRIB RAPTURE

Which Rapture occurs, is it a "Pre or Post" Tribulation Rapture?

The goal behind this chapter is to present the correct biblical understanding of the Rapture Doctrine. Which Rapture it is or if Christians will undergo any rapture period at all in the near- prophetic-future.

Today, a large base of so-called proclaiming Christians (and some **“REAL”** believers) sadly do **“NOT”** believe in the Holy Scriptures doctrine of the RAPTURE’s correct teachings. The **“REAL”** (**“CORRECT”**) Rapture is **“INDEED,”** the Pre-Tribulation Rapture.

Let us first therefore examine the history of the “Rapture” teachings within the Churches.

UNKNOWN HISTORY OF THE RAPTURE DOCTRINE

Some conspiracy theorists believe Rome’s elites created the Pre-Tribulation Rapture to control society; **“HOWEVER”** are these skeptics correct???

Some “conspiracy theorists” believe that the secret society of the “Jesuit” Order ordained by the Catholic Church created this “so-called” false Pre-Trib Rapture and, therefore, these critics believe this belief is to be a deception from God’s Holy Scriptures. These skeptics believe that the purpose behind “creating” this “so-called” Pre-Trib Rapture is to ensure that societies get controlled by the “Deep State” New World Order, Illuminati, Jesuits. Let us, therefore, examine if these pre-trib skeptics are correct.

History Of The “Jesuit” Rapture Doctrine

In 1534 a Spanish Basque Catholic priest and theologian co-founded the religious order “called” the Society of Jesus (Jesuits). He became the first Superior General in Paris in 1541. The Jesuit’s order served the Pope’s missionaries for the Roman Catholic Church and got a fourth vow of “special obedience” to the sovereign pontiff regarding their missions. Pope Paul III put his stamp of approval on the creation of the Jesuit Order six years after. The Jesuit Order served a “prominent role” during the Reformation period by creating a Counter-Reformation against the theological reformers in Europe regarding Rome’s doctrinal teachings.

During the Reformation period in Europe, the Catholic Church was under political pressure by many European nation-states citizens because the “Jesuits,” were radical extremists. The public knew they were plotting false-flag terror attacks within the European States against Protestants (Reformers) opposing Catholicism’s various beliefs. The Vatican viewed the Protestant Reformation reformers as a threat to their “antichrist” religious order. During the Reformation period, some reformers even claimed that the Vatican Church was part of the future “Antichrist” government and **“NOT”** the **“TRUE”** House of God. Indeed, these reformers were correct in the belief that the Antichrist system would eventually come out of Rome.

Biblical References

Revelation 13:1-3 & 16:19 – Political & Financial Headquarters, Revelation 17:4 – “the women” Catholic Church Heresy, Revelation 18:1-3, Revelation 13:4 – Antichrist Worship, Revelation 13:7 – Antichrist War Machine, Revelation 13:17 – Antichrist Economic Order (The Mark)

The devil’s original World Order came out of the Roman Empire, and therefore the Catholic Oligarchy has and is still knowingly worshiping their “god,” Lucifer. Rome’s transformation was a deceptive lie by Rome’s globalist order of old from their original conception.

Reference Link Online Video: [Pope Proclaims Lucifer God](https://youtu.be/YjJmIRoziRc)

<https://youtu.be/YjJmIRoziRc>

“I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan’s seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.” **Revelation 2:13.** –

This verse is indeed Rome. Satan is their Godhead, he, Lucifer “dwells” in the Vatican.

Take Note: The Mother of Babylon (Rome), The devil, and his religious system “dwells in,” the Vatican as Rome’s Church is the Church prophesied to sit on seven hills. Reference 17:5. Washington D.C., what appears to be the Daughter of Babylon (The Revived Roman Empire), also sits on seven hills as well. Reference: **Psalms 137:8.**

“And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.” **Revelation 17:9.**

Reference Link: [Rome On Seven Hills](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_hills_of_Rome)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seven_hills_of_Rome

Rome’s Seven Hills Names:

Palatine Hill

Aventine Hill

Caelian Hill

Capitoline Hill

Esquiline Hill Palatine

Hill Quirinal Hill

Viminal Hill

WA D.C. Seven Hills Name:

Capital Hill

Meridian Hill

Floral Hill

Forest Hill

Hillbrook

Hillcrest

Knox Hill

Reference Link: [Washington D.C. Seven Hills](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_cities_claimed_to_be_built_on_seven_hills

During the late 1500s, two individual Jesuits, Francisco Ribera and Roberto Bellarmino rescued the Pope by creating a “new” Roman Catholic doctrine called “Futurism.” This “Futurism Doctrine” informed their faithful members that the Catholic Church was “**NOT**” part of the “Antichrist” Church because their faithful saints (the congregation of Rome’s Church) would get pre-raptured. After the Rapture, the Catholic Church would get taken over by a “**FALSE MESSIAH**,” the “Antichrist.”

Take Note: Rome’s official standpoint since Rome’s so-called conversion to “Christianity” is that the Roman Catholic Church is the “**ONLY**” rightful real Christian Church (Real House of God). Catholicism, therefore “**PROCLAIMS**” Salvation is only through the “**OFFICIAL**” Vatican Church through reconciliation with God under the Pope’s headship. This official standpoint has been the standpoint of the Vatican since it’s “proclaimed” conversion to Christianity. Rome therefore believes “**ALL**” none Catholic congregations are an apostate (“**FALSE**”) Church. Therefore the Roman doctrine of a Rome’s Pre-Trib Rapture only happens within the Roman congregations of “**THEIR**” false “**UNSAVED**” congregations.

Reference Link: [Roman Catholic Church The Only Church](#)

<https://www.cbc.ca/news/world/catholic-church-only-true-church-vatican-says-1.669714>

Reference Link: [Salvation Outside The Catholic Church](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Catholic_theology

However, after these events occurred, Manuel Lacunza, a Jesuit priest who was a **“PROCLAIMED”** Catholic Prophet, built upon the teaching of “Futurism”, A.K.A. a version of **“THEIR”** Pre-Trib Rapture thesis.

Reference Link: [Futurism Doctrine Introduced By Jesuits](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Manuel_Lacunza

Take Note: Manuel Lacunza also published a book titled: The Coming of the Messiah in Majesty and Glory.

Reference Link: [Book Publication Volume One](#)

(English)https://books.google.com/books/about/The_Coming_of_Messiah_in_Glory_and_Majes.html?id=f2pAAAAAcAAJ

Reference Link: [Book Publication Volume Two](#)

(English)https://books.google.com/books/about/The_Coming_of_Messiah_in_Glory_and_Majes.html?id=impAAAAAcAAJ

The Roman Catholic Church establishment under the Empire of Rome did whatever it could to ensure that Christians were not allowed to read the Holy Scriptures for themselves for centuries. As previously mentioned, “The Revived Roman Empire,” the actual goal of the Vatican was not to establish a real Church of God but was set to alter God’s Word for the purposeful benefit of controlling societies. During the Reformation, people questioned Rome’s legitimacy and realized that the Roman Catholic Church was an apostate organization.

During the Protestant Reformation beginnings, men like Luther and Knox claimed that the Catholic Church was the Antichrist system of global governance.

Reference Link: [Council Of Trent](#)

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Council_of_Trent

The Catholic Church got too nervous about this proliferation. The Pope commissioned Jesuits to counteract this idea at the Council of Trent. The “Catholic Church” then proclaimed this is not true, and thus some critics of today (2021) claim that the Catholic Church introduced the original doctrinal teaching of the Pre-Trib Rapture.

Under Constantine the Great, the Roman Empire’s actual purpose was to stop the spread of “REAL” biblical **“CHRISTIANITY.”**

That is why the Roman Empire merged their pagan polytheistic religious system into the Christian monotheistic worship system. They used their great military power and indoctrinated the masses into believing “their” lies.

For “**1,000 YEARS**,” The Catholic Church did “**NOT**” allow individuals to “**FREELY**” read the Holy Scriptures. Rome indoctrinated the masses at their conception that the Almighty God authorized “**ONLY**” the ordained priests and its higher Oligarch to interpret God’s Holy Word.

Reference Links: [R.C.C. 1,000 Year Holy Bible Outlawed](#)

https://www.huffpost.com/entry/why-christians-were-denied-access-to-their-bible-for-1000-years_b_3303545

&

<https://www.wayoflife.org/database/persecutionofbible.html>

However, the Holy Scriptures teach the opposite...

“All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:” 2 Timothy 3:16. “Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.” Proverbs 30:5.

After the liberation movement occurred with our Church founders’ Protestant movement, the newly established Churches thrived to break away from Rome’s pagan counterfeit Christianity during the Inquisition.

So did the “Jesuits” proclaim a pre-tribulation rapture doctrine. Short Answer: Yes. **“HOWEVER,”** this **“DOESN’T”** disprove the Pre-Trib Rapture.

An Old Saying: What came first, the chicken or the egg? Well, what came first, the Vatican of Rome or the Holy Scriptures?

The Old Testament, the “OFFICIAL” Hebrew Bible of the Jewish faith, was written at different periods between 1200 and 165 B.C. Christians wrote the New Testament in the first century A.D.

Take Note: The “OFFICIAL” Catholic Church did “NOT GET” established before the Holy Scriptures’ Old & New Testament Books (The Holy Bible). Therefore, those “theorists” who claim that the Catholic Church created the “Pre-Tribulation Rapture” doctrine is “**NOT**” correct.

Take Note: According to history timelines, the “OFFICIAL” beginning of the Roman Catholic Church occurred in about 590 C.E. with Pope Gregory I.

Reference Link: [Time Table](#)

<https://www.learnreligions.com/roman-catholic-church-history-700528>

The Creator God used about 40 different men from all walks of life to write down the Bible. These men accomplished all of these writings over 1,600 years. The thesis did not change from the Old Testament into the New Testament by these men. Most of the Old Testament was initially written in “**HEBREW,**” and The New Testament was initially written in “**GREEK.**”

We must also understand that within points of human development within the Church Ages, “people” can “**NOT**” always foresee (understand) aspects of scriptural teaching until the time comes available by God for those currently (“**NOW**”) to see (understand) within the progression of our current age. Why? Because this is what is called dispensationalism within Christian theology.

Dispensationalism

noun

CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY

belief in a system of historical progression, as revealed in the Bible, consisting of a series of stages in God’s self-revelation and plan of salvation.

Definitions from Oxford Languages

Reference Link: [Google Dictionary](#)

<https://languages.oup.com/google-dictionary-en/>

Primary Example: The Holy Scriptures prophesied that God’s Jewish people would be removed from their ancient homeland, Israel, which happened in 70 A.D. “**HOWEVER,**” the Holy Bible proclaimed a promise that Israelis would return to their ancient land during the end of days. Until 1947 after the end of World War II, Christians had to “believe” as they could “**NOT**” currently see “**HOW or WHEN**” the Israeli’s would return to their land, which was given to them by God Almighty. Did this occur? Yes, man’s history records this fact, and God’s Word registered this fact in the Heavens of His Eternal Lordship.

Imagine living in the 1700s as a Christian and, at the same time, reading the Bible passages regarding the prophecy of modern-day Israel becoming an “**OFFICIAL**” State again, Reference: Ezekiel Chapter 37. During this period, a Christian would logically need to “**BELIEVE**” God’s Holy Word and wait to see when these things fulfill God’s promises. Understanding how a person would see this happening in the 1700s would be illogical, but this is when “**FAITH**” comes into “**PLAY**” as a believer.

Taking into consideration this understanding of “Dispensationalism,” we, therefore, can acknowledge that **“SOME INDIVIDUALS”** (we’re NOT able) to see the **“PRE-TRIB RAPTURE DOCTRINE.”** We must also take into consideration that the Holy See (Rome) vigorously outlawed for 10 Centuries, a Millennium, (1000 YEARS) individuals from being able to directly “READ” the **“HOLY SCRIPTURES”** for themselves.

RAPTURE CONCLUSION

The Vatican was partially truthful because Christians will see a Pre-Tribulation Rapture event in the prophetic future. However, the lie portion from Rome’s partial truth is that the Catholic Church **“WILL NOT”** be raptured. The Catholic Church is foretold in God’s Word to be part of the “Antichrist” governing system during the tribulation period.

“For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive [and] remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.” 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17.

LOGICAL THOUGHT: Did the Roman Catholic Church write (pen) down 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 before the “the” Popes proclaimed in the Pre-Tribulation Rapture?

The answer is logically NOOOO, and what about all the other “SCRIPTURAL” verses teaching that of a Pre-Trib Rapture **“BEFORE”** the **“OFFICIAL”** establishment of the Roman Catholic Church?

Take Note: Just 1 Thessalonians was written in 50 – 51 A.D. The established Church of Rome was 590 C.E. The point behind this illustration is that the Roman Catholic Church did not write the Holy Scriptures. They instead tried to control the Scriptures by their false satanic Church of the Vatican and continue to outright defy the Holy Scriptures or twist “alter” God’s Holy Word.

Do you see, dear reader, Rome twisted the Holy Scriptures like they always do regardless of the scriptural topic being discussed to confuse the minds of their false converts.

1.) Catholic Heretic Example: *“And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.”* Matthew 23:9. YET...Catholics call their spiritual leaders their fathers while always giving some reasoning on why a verse like this is okay to disobey.

&...

2.) Catholic Heretic Example: *“And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.”* Luke 4:8. YET...Catholics worship Mary, the earthly mother of Jesus. As normal, Catholics will once again ration this sin to their false converts.

Take Heed Pre-Trib Rapture Skeptics because the devil can transform himself, “HE LIES”... *“And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.” 2 Corinthians 11:14. The “DEVIL” is the father of lies... “Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.” John 8:44.*

The Catholic Church might have “some” truth at times, but I assure my readers that they “ALWAYS” have an “ULTERIOR MOTIVE.” Dear reader, the Church of Rome is indeed the Church of Lucifer.

COMMON KNOWN HISTORY OF THE PRE-TRIB RAPTURE DOCTRINE

Many conspiracy theorist believe that the “**SO-CALLED**” modern day belief of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture was “**NEVER**” taught prior to the 18th Century.

Critics claim outside of Rome that prior to the 18th century, the Evangelical Church “**NEVER**” taught “**AT ALL**” the Pre-Trib Rapture.

However, this is not true. Although I will agree with the notion of “Dispensationalism,” there were still “**ANCIENT HISTORICAL CHURCHES**” Prior to the 18th Century and Prior to the Catholic Church of Rome preaching the doctrinal teaching of a “**PRE-TRIBULATION RAPTURE.**”

CHURCHES OF THE MEDIEVAL AGE

It is believed by some scholars that sects like the Albigenses, Lombards, and the Waldenses believed doctrinal “premillennialism” teachings (a pre-rapture) throughout the Middle Ages. These group existed primarily underground.

EXCERPT OF A PARTIAL HISTORICAL RECORDED SERMON

“...Why therefore do we not reject every care of earthly actions and prepare ourselves for the meeting of the Lord Christ, so that he may draw us from the confusion, which overwhelms all the world? . . . For all the saints and elect of God are gathered, prior to the tribulation that is to come, and are taken to the Lord lest they see the confusion that is to overwhelm the world because of our sins...”

This sermon excerpt is evidence that “**SOME CHRISTIANS**” believed during the Middle Ages and “even prior” to this era that they accepted the historical teachings of pretribulationism. We can conclude based upon historical recordings that sections of believers like the Albigenses, Lombards, and the Waldenses were attracted to premillennialism. Sadly little is know of the details of their beliefs since the Catholics destroyed their works when they were found.

“HISTORICAL RECORDS” does indicate “that Brother Dolcino in **1304**” held to the doctrinal teaching of a pre-tribulation. A person named Francis Gumerlock is the person credited for finding this research discovery and is stated in his book: “The Doclicinities held to a pre- tribulation rapture theory which is similar to that in modern dispensationalism.”

Reference Link: History of the Waldensians <https://museeprotestant.org/en/notice/a-history-of-the-waldensians/>

Reference Link: A Brief History of the Rapture
https://digitalcommons.liberty.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1003&context=pretrib_arch

Reference Link: Is the Pre-Trib Rapture a Satanic Deception?
https://digitalcommons.liberty.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1051&context=pretrib_arch

Regardless of Rome’s “Futurism Doctrine”, regardless of what some “conspiracy theorists” claim that the elites “so-called” created a the pre-tribulation “rapture” is “NOT” historically correct. Many churches throughout the ages (a lot) underground did indeed preach a “pretribulationism doctrine”. Examine the Scriptures carefully and someone should be able to conclude that the Holy Bible does indeed teach in a Pre-Trib Rapture before the Great Tribulation (Jacob’s Trouble) begins.

His Glorious Appearing

"For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works." Titus 2:11-14

There has been much debate regarding the Rapture, which could be better termed His Glorious Appearing. There are even many pastors who sit on the fence, not knowing

whether or not His Glorious Appearing is pre-tribulation or post-tribulation. Yet the Bible is quite clear and common sense should prevail that the Rapture will happen prior to the *"time of Jacob's trouble"* (Jer. 30:7), better known as the Tribulation.

The purpose in this chapter is not to just provide the evidence of the pre-trib Rapture being a sound doctrine, but also to provide needed information for those souls who will read such things, after having been Left Behind. For those whom God allows to be deluded by the Strong Delusion, what can be done? There opportunity for Salvation was prior to the Rapture and if they are those whom God is allowing to believe the lie (2 Thes. 2:11), after the Rapture, then their fate is sealed (Rev. 20:15).

Consider the following verses:

... "and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand." Daniel 12:10b

"At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." Matthew 11:25

"And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand." Luke 8:10

What many churches fail to recognize is that the Lord Jesus comes back twice. Though once is His Glorious Appearing, where He does not set foot upon the earth, the other is His Second Coming. The Bible is quite clear as distinguishing two separate events, for those who may see and hear.

"I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom." 2 Timothy 4:1

His Glorious Appearing is the end of the Church age, the Church is Raptured. His Second Coming is His revealing Himself to Israel, it is all about God's chosen people. While the world will be judged, the *"time of Jacob's trouble"* (Jer. 30:7) is about Israel. Oftentimes the two of these get mixed up and create all sort of false doctrines and movements. Let me try to clear some of the confusion up regarding these two separate events.

Starting with the end of the Church age and those who are truly Saved, let's take a look at His Glorious Appearing, better known as the Rapture, as to why the Church or those who are Saved cannot be here during the Tribulation. Then let's take a look at some clear distinctions that what people assume to be verses that point to a post-trib are clearly discussing His Second Coming, which is the revelation of Jesus Christ (Luke 17:30, 1 Pet. 1:13, Rev. 1:1) to the Jewish people, two separate events.

There are some scoffers who say that those who believe in the pre-trib Rapture are not willing to suffer through the Tribulation. That as Jesus suffered on the Cross, so too must all of the Church suffer. Well the Church has been suffering for 2,000 years.

"These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world." John 16:33

"Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Acts 14:22

So the clear cut argument that is given in the United States is that Believers do not suffer, perhaps some name calling, etc. Yet, if one actually stands for what the Bible teaches and does not shy away from living separated from the world, there is affliction.

"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you." 2 Corinthians 6:17

I dare say that a majority of these who retort such things to true Believers, those who wrongly believe in the post-trib Rapture are not Saved themselves. So why should they have affliction preaching a different Jesus (*2 Cor. 11:4*) and doctrines of demons (*1 Tim. 4:1*)? One should not look at solely the United States of America as an example of harsh affliction that the true Saints throughout the ages have experienced on behalf of Christ.

For the United States was setup as a country for religious freedom, unlike most of the world. There was a reason that our forefathers came here. To focus solely on the United States is to be blind to the facts of history regarding the true Church.

The Bible is quite clear that Hades will not prevail against the Church, but we find that the saints during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*) are prevailed against.

"And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." Matthew 16:18

"And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." Revelation 13:7

"After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb." Revelation 7:9-10

"And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the

throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes." Revelation 7:13-17

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years." Revelation 20:4

So who would be left to be Raptured at the end of the Tribulation? For those who are truly Christians, who have repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as their Savior (*Rom. 8:10-13, Acts 17:30-31, Eph. 2:8-10*), are with the Lord (*1 Thes. 4:17*). For during the Tribulation the Antichrist is allowed to overcome the post-Church age saints, that is those who receive Salvation during the "*time of Jacob's trouble*" (*Jer. 30:7*).

Quite obvious is also the fact that when the Second Coming happens, when Jesus Christ sets His feet upon the Mount of Olives (*Zec. 14:4*), the saints are coming with Him. How can they be coming back with Him, if they are still here?

"And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee." Zechariah 14:5

"To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints." 1st Thessalonians 3:13

Though there are still discussions and debates about these things, nowadays churches simply aren't teaching these things. They either cannot make up their mind, allow different opinions or have moved along unto other things. The Bible prophesied this as well.

"This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation." 2nd Peter 3:1-4

The Bible is quite clear about there being a Rapture, which should aptly be called His Glorious Appearing, but Rapture is also quite acceptable.

"For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Wherefore comfort one another with these words." 1st Thessalonians 4:14-18

"Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." 1st Corinthians 15:51-52

"And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also." John 14:3

The argument of the Rapture being a silent thing should not be. For quite clearly the Lord Himself will descend from Heaven with a -shouted- command and also the trumpet will sound. For those scoffers, do not necessarily think that you have a foolproof argument that the trumpet is the same as the seventh trumpet in *Revelation*, for you do not. One must look at the Holy Scriptures as a whole, not pick and chose which verses fit the theories that one wants to propagate upon the masses.

The Bible is quite clear that the Church, though appointed through the afflictions, persecutions and tribulations of this life, are not appointed to wrath.

"And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come." 1st Thessalonians 1:10

"For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him." 1st Thessalonians 5:9-10

"There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." 1st John 4:18

Consider these verses in comparison of this:

"And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?" Revelation 6:15-17

Also...

*"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth."
Revelation 3:10*

"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter." Revelation 4:1

There are some passages of the Bible that teach clearly about the Rapture, but ALSO about the Second Coming. This is often a problem with those who hold the post-trib false viewpoint, they fail to recognize these things.

"3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)

16 Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noah were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of,

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Matthew 24:3-51

"22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot's wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together." Luke 17:22-37

Clearly when two are together and one is taken, the other left, this is teaching about the Rapture. An interesting thing is that you will see that two are in a bed, as well as two are working. When the Rapture happens, for some in the world it will be nighttime, for others it will be daytime.

In *Matthew 24:42* clearly it states 'your Lord' which is talking about Christians, but in *Matthew 24:31* it speaks of Christ gathering His elect. The Church has never been termed the elect, that is clearly Israel.

"For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me." Isaiah 45:4

Israel will not be Raptured, except those individuals who are truly Saved, as they are yet in unbelief and will not believe until the Second Coming.

"In that day shall the Lord defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the Lord before them. And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. And I will pour upon the house of

David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." Zechariah 12:8-10

For those scoffers who declare that there will be a Rapture of the evil ones, you know who you are, then pay attention and take heed!

"And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood. Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God. And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward. And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name; After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid. When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations; Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God." Ezekiel 39:17-29

"And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh." Revelation 19:17-21

Do not confuse the Second Coming of Christ to His Glorious Appearing. For Jesus appears at the Rapture, but He does not set His feet upon the earth. His Second Coming is a distinctive event.

"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war." Revelation 19:11

"Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark: But it shall be one day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one. All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited. And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour." Zechariah 14:1-13

In Matthew 24:30a the *"And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn"...* Clearly no one knows the day, nor the hour (Matt. 24:36). There will be signs of Christ's imminent Second Coming, as there are many prophecies that will be fulfilled. If true Believers were here during that time we could simply count from the 'abomination', until the Lord returns.

"And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days." Daniel 12:11

or...

"And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished." Daniel 12:7

or

"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days." Revelation 12:6

or

"And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent." Revelation 12:14

or

"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months." Revelation 13:5

Clearly it would be contrary that no one would know the day nor the hour verses being able to count the days from the time that the abomination of desolation is setup by the Antichrist. One could simply count out the days and know for sure when Jesus was coming.

There used to be a time when the Churches in this country believed what the Bible says. Just as many churches now believe that homosexuality, gay marriage, even transgenderism is acceptable, so too their Rapture doctrine, if they have one, is far from what the Word of God teaches.

The apostasy is in full bloom and things are not going to get any better. There are no more warning signs, nothing that needs to happen, the Rapture is imminent and could happen at any moment. When that will be is not known, but until then, we who are Believers need to be watching and ready.

"Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man." Luke 21:36

Dear reader, there are a lot of scary things that will happen during the "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7). So what happens if you didn't know, if you were deceived and because you were not truly Saved, even if you thought you were, you were Left Behind?

Even though God sends a Strong Delusion, that Strong Delusion is for those who made a willful choice to deny God, for those who refused to repent and believe the Gospel. There are countless people who have made professions of faith, without even really understanding the Gospel.

I suspect that if you are reading such a thing as this and pondering what to do now, that you are not part of those whom God is allowing to believe the lie. Salvation is simple, for those who are Left Behind. There won't be much time to learn in depth doctrine, in fact finding a Bible might be nearly impossible (Amos 8:11), especially a good translation.

Call upon the Lord and do not be like the world who refuse to repent (Rev. 9:20-21, 16:11). Rather put your trust in your Creator, even unto death. For what will you give in exchange for your soul? You only have one chance in this life, and this is your one chance! I beg of you to yield to God and let Him take care of the rest.

"And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call." Joel 2:32

"But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:8-13

"For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide even unto death." Psalms 48:14

"And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels." Mark 8:34-38

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was

once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28

"Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones." Proverbs 3:5-8

Amen!

Repent!

Jesus said, *"I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." Luke 13:3*

"And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem." Luke 24:46-47

There are churches all over from coast to coast of this country. Numerous different denominations, tons of different viewpoints on the Bible, where does one turn? What can be a test to see if these churches are biblical and truly have a pastor who is Saved and called by God to preach?

Doctrine is important, very important. There are numerous errors found throughout nearly every church across the United States, some more obvious than others. Some churches have some doctrines correct, others have other ones correct. While I am not speculating that anyone would find an absolutely perfect Church, the harsh reality is that a church where a biblical Salvation message is not preached, could simply not make sense regarding of how they are following Christ and adhering to doctrine.

The Bible is quite clear on doctrine and also provides some warnings to Believers regarding to check into what they hear, as well at times to go elsewhere, should you find yourself in the midst of wolves, or as often happens, a Church changes slowly, becoming apostate (*Rev. 18:4*).

"Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine." 1st Timothy 4:13

"Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee." 1st Timothy 4:16

"These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." Acts 17:11

"Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer." 1st Timothy 4:1-5

"Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you." 2nd Corinthians 6:17

While there are good Churches out there that do not hold to an Independent Fundamental Baptist name, truly I have always found the Independent Fundamental Baptists to be by far the closest and best to preaching Gospel truth. Yet even nowadays there are warning signs and red flags that are everywhere, including Baptists. Myself I would certainly just consider to be a saint of Jesus Christ, a true born-again Believer who has repented and by faith believed into Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior.

I was Saved at the age of 9 in a Nazarene church in Alanson, Michigan. I do believe there are those who are Saved in numerous types of denominations. While the Roman Catholic Church certainly doesn't preach the true Gospel, but rather a works based, idolatrous pagan religion, certainly it would be possible for someone to get Saved (*Isa. 55:11*) and find themselves attending there. Though a babe in Christ (*1 Cor. 3:1*), one would think that sooner than later, the Holy Spirit would point out the error of the church they are in and they would be directed elsewhere.

“For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater: So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.” Isaiah 55:10-11

The Bible is quite clear that repentance (more on this later) is necessary for Salvation. This used to be clearly indicated throughout Baptist churches way into the 1950's and then started a massive decline, affecting even the Independent Fundamental Baptist churches. I've spoken with many Independent Fundamental Baptist pastors regarding this ordeal.

I met a retired pastor who was with his former congregation in Kalispell, Montana, where they were preaching on the street corner and handing out tracts. I happened to walk up to him and simply asked what one must do to be Saved. His reply, to the best of my knowledge, as people can have a play on the meaning of words, was biblical. He simply stated that one must repent and by faith believe in Jesus Christ. Unfortunately the church is under direction of a new pastor and their articles of faith are absent of even the word repentance. Why? How could the articles of faith on their website, as well as a vast majority of so-called Independent Fundamental Baptist churches, not include even the word repent?

Some might give a basic meaning, such as 'making a 180° turn', but most won't even do that. Certainly to tell a sinner that repentance, not simply faith, is necessary for Salvation won't attract large crowds. The unknown truth to the matter is often businessmen are on the boards of these churches, who employ the pastor. The outlook is for church growth, so the watering-down of God's Word, in order to not offend people, happens frequently. The idea behind such movements is that if they can get them into the church, they might be able to save them, but the truth is man doesn't Save, God does. Some claim that repentance is works, such nonsense, as a condition of someone's heart before God, could not be considered works, more than the mind working during prayer. Before we get more into this, taking a look from my old Webster's University dictionary of the meaning of repent and its varieties would be useful.

repent, v.i.

- 1.) To feel pain, sorrow, or regret for something one has done or left undone.
- 2.) To change the mind in consequence of the inconvenience or injury done by past conduct.
- 3.) In theology, to feel such sorrow for sin as leads to amendment of life; to be penitent; to grieve over one's past life, and to seek forgiveness for sin, with a determination to lead a new life.

repent, v.t.

- 1.) To remember with sorrow, to feel contrition or remorse for; as, to repent rash words.
- 2.) To be sorry; to regret; used reflexively.

3.) To cause to have regret; used impersonally. (Obs.)

repentable, a.

Capable of being repented of; admitting of repentance.

repentance, n.

The act of repenting; the state of being penitent; sorrow or regret for what has been done or left undone by oneself; especially, sorrow and contrition for sin; such sorrow for the past as leads to amendment of life; penitence; contrition.

repentant, a.

1.) Feeling or experiencing repentance or sorrow for past conduct or words; contrite; penitent.

2.) Expressive of or indicating repentance or sorrow for the past; springing from or caused by repentance.

Webster's Universities Dictionary of the English Language, Noah Webster, 1942

Now, if one just simply pauses and comprehends what repentance is, then we will brush up on this in regards to sin. Quite simply put, repentance is realizing that one is worthy of God's Judgment for their sins, feeling sorrow and regret for their past sins and no longer wanting to do those things. Simply turning away from ones sins, changing their mind regarding sin and realizing that through the blood of Christ, Christ having paid their penalty for their sins, that they by faith believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. We will brush up a bit more on Salvation in the end of this chapter, but first let's take a look at what the Bible says about repentance, for it is not silent, not in the least bit.

"Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel." Mark 1:14-15

"I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne." Revelation 3:15-21

"There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid

at his gate, full of sores, And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." Luke 16:19-31

"And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse: But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. And they went out, and preached that men should repent." Mark 6:7-12

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 2:38

"But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." Acts 3:18-21

"And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead." Acts 17:30-31

"Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea,

and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance." Acts 26:19-20

"I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Luke 15:7-10

"But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Matthew 9:13

"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him." Acts 5:30-32

"When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life." Acts 11:18

"And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." Acts 20:18-21

"But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; Who will render to every man according to his deeds: To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: For there is no respect of persons with God." Romans 2:2-11

"Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! In all things ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter." 2nd Corinthians 7:9-11

"But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." 2 Peter 3:8-10

Clearly it can be seen that the Bible is not silent on repentance. Repentance is part of Salvation, just as faith in Jesus Christ whom died on the Cross for our sins and rose again (Eph. 1:20). By faith believing in Jesus, who is the Son of God, God in the flesh, whom God the Father sent, the free gift to all who will accept it.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." Ephesians 2:8-9

"Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification." Romans 4:23-25

"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God." John 3:16-21

"But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Romans 5:8

"Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." Acts 4:12

"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." John 14:6

"And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." Acts 16:30-31

"But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Romans 10:8-10

"And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation." Hebrews 9:27-28

Understand that men water down the Word of God, but the Bible is quite clear regarding Salvation. Do not be deceived, while repentance might have gone missing from most pulpits around this country, certainly it hasn't gone missing from His Word.

Our job as Believers is to preach the Gospel, to tell people about Salvation, in a manner that is accurate in regards to the Holy Scriptures. Certainly we tell people that by faith that they are Saved (*Eph. 2:8-9*), but we also tell them about repentance (*Acts 17:30-31*) or at least teach the essence of repentance, whether or not we use the word repent anywhere.

"Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost." Acts 2:38

"The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." 2 Peter 3:9

"Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord." Acts 3:19

I have scoured tons of web pages of IFB churches and often look at their beliefs, as well as their Salvation message. While I am thankful that there are some here and there that preach Salvation as repent and believe, they are the minority. If it wasn't for preachers and ministries, like that of A Voice in the Wilderness (www.a-voice.org), Way of Life (www.wayoflife.org) and others, I myself would question whether or not I was wrong on the issue. As many pastors I have talked to will either brush the topic or simply not give a clear answer, others will just say that repenting is not necessary.

There may be those pastors who are being carried away with such an apostate doctrine and are not even aware of what they are doing, despite the fact they themselves are Saved. Perhaps if they strongly considered it, they would realize that when they accepted Christ, they in essence repented, not by turning from unbelief to belief, but rather by realizing that they were a sinner (*Rom. 3:23*) and that they were guilty before a Holy and Almighty God (*Rom. 6:23*) and acknowledging that in their hearts, they also desired to change and no longer want to do those things (*Rom. 10:9*), but they wanted to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Rom. 5:15*) and believed into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior (*Rom. 10:10*). For certainly one can not say that someone can not be Saved with a sinner's prayer, as it is a heart issue, a matter of the individual before God almighty. Though the 'sinner's prayer' is not found anywhere in the Bible and I personally would never recommend using it, but dealing with each individual, as an individual.

Recall it is repentance towards God and faith in Christ Jesus. So let's just cut to the chase regarding this matter of believe only.

"Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." James 2:19

So why not take it to the full extreme. Let's just go ahead and go with what many churches teach:

"And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." Acts 16:31

So we will ignore the fact that the text of the passage would very strongly suggest that the jailer had repented in his heart towards God prior to asking about how to be Saved. I've been in the South Side of Chicago off and on for years and know that there are some churches around there that simply state:

"For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." Romans 10:13

They ignore the verses right before that verse:

*"But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; **That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him." Romans 10:8-12*

So why make things so complex. While some pastors would shy away from going door to door with a weak Gospel message and trying to get someone to repeat a prayer, instantly stating that they are Saved, many others will not. Is it really that simple? Well Salvation is simple (*Acts 20:21*), but the problem is men don't want to repent (*Rev. 9:21*).

So taking away that mandate I ask this: Why not simply take and go out there and just briefly explain to people who Jesus was and is (*John 1:1*), telling them that if they believe in Him (*Acts 16:31*), that He is the Son of God (*John 20:31*), who died on the Cross for their sins (*1 Pet. 2:24*) and rose again from the dead (*Rom. 6:4*), that they also can be Saved.

Simply put, you explain it to someone, tell them that they can know for sure where they go when they die and ask them if they believe. Why even have them pray about it? At that point, as long as they seemed to sincerely believe, what difference would it make if they continued on their lives living in absolute sin and never once contemplated the things of God?

Well you see, that is exactly what most are going to do, because they haven't repented. While from time to time they might think about the things of God, they are going to live their life, without surrendering to Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior. And far be it from me to be one who tells such a person that they are for sure (giving them assurance when I do not know the heart) going to go to Heaven when they die, despite their lives not having any evidence of being changed!

Imagine watching as someone who you witnessed to and proclaimed to be Saved stands before the Great White Throne (*Rev. 20:11-15*), being cast into the Lake of Fire for all eternity! What sorrow and despair, for but a moment, as you stand at the judgment Seat of Christ (*2 Cor. 5:10*), knowing that that man who will stand before the Creator (*Rom. 14:12*) is doomed for all eternity and you assured him that he was not! This is serious business! Is it any wonder that Jesus said the following:

"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Matthew 7:13-23

So I ask you, which of these didn't believe! Those who cast out demons, those who did works of power in His name or those who prophesied in His name? Answer me that.

Amen!

The Curse

“Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word. The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh. The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not

drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone. In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done. They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, they shall cry aloud from the sea. Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea. From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth. And they shall be gathered together, as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the Lord of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.” Isaiah 24

Consider how serious it is that the curse devours the earth. What exactly is a curse? The most fitting definition in my *Webster’s University Dictionary, Unabridged, 1942*, seems to be the following:

Condemnation; sentence of divine vengeance on sinners.

In this definition the following verse is referenced in the dictionary:

“Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:” ... Galatians 3:13

Keep that verse in mind.

Imagine a time when as the opening passage says that ‘few men left.’ Are there even words to describe how serious this is? Is there anyway to put into perspective how important it is for us as societies around the world to give glory to our Creator (*Gen. 1:26-27*), as well as on an individual level to accept the free gift of Salvation (*Eph. 2:8-9*) by repenting of our sins and believing into Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior (*Acts 20:21*)? Well perhaps some think that that is not very realistic, that somehow it does not mean what it says, to them, consider a bit more of the following verses, describing the same time period, which is the “*time of Jacob’s trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), better known as the Great Tribulation; or is it even known hardly nowadays at all???

“And in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.” Isaiah 4:1

“Howl ye; for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land. Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword. Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eyes shall not spare children. And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.” Isaiah 13:6-22

“Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The Lord shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the Lord hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground. Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. And

the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: for the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. And the peaceable habitations are cut down because of the fierce anger of the Lord. He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.” Jeremiah 25:30-38

The curse will devour the earth and men will be few on the earth. Right now the population of the earth stands at approximately 7.9 billion people, that is 7,900,000,000 individuals, all of which need Jesus Christ as their Savior (2 Pet. 3:9). Now Jesus explicitly said:

“Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.” Matthew 7:13-14

So why is that? Why is it that man does not consider the things of God to be important? Why is it that the world is the way it is? The curse. Sin entered the world (Rom. 5:12), God provided a solution to the curse by giving Jesus Christ, His Son, to pay the penalty on the Cross for our sins (1 Pet. 2:24).

“Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.” Isaiah 53:10-11

“For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.” Ephesians 2:8-10

“For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.” John 3:16-17

“For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: In whom we have redemption

through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell; And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.” Colossians 1:9-20

God has commanded all men everywhere to repent.

“And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.” Acts 17:30-31

I’ve lived in both major metropolitan areas, as well as rural small areas. I’ve been through much of the United States and the vast majority of Central America. What exactly consists of ‘few’. Well to me, it simply means what it says and that is few, few people.

At last count I have been to 38 states and in many of those states have traveled fairly extensively. Though my family might have just passed through quickly, nonetheless, we have seen much of them. Consider with me a moment just how serious this is.

If I were to take 50 states and minus 38, leaving 12 states remaining, would that be few? In my mind it wouldn’t be. I wouldn’t yet tell people that I only have a few states remaining to have seen all the states, but if it were say 46 or 47 states that had been visited, certainly in my mind I could tell people that I only have a few more states to visit. How about countries?

There are 193 countries that are part of the United Nations, which is perhaps the basis for a one-world governmental system (*Rev. 13:1-2; Dan. 7:24*)???. To date I have seen 9 countries, counting the United States as one, of which I would consider I have seen few countries in regards to the total amount of countries that there are in the world. But why be so picky about what precisely God means regarding few men left in the opening passage? Let me just go with the 38 states I have seen to make my point. So let’s assume that the 12 remaining states are few in comparison to the 38 that have been seen.

Right now I reside in Michigan, now consider your state and where you reside. Imagine a time period where whatever happens is so destructive against the world that few people are left. To put this into perspective, I could simply imagine how shockingly horrific it would be if all of the 38 states that I had been to were without inhabitant, not a soul. Could you imagine driving from New York to Florida without a single person being alive?

How about driving from California to Texas or from Washington State to Minnesota? How about from Indiana to Georgia or Arkansas to Iowa? Hollywood has come up with movies with such scenarios where there are few left in a major city or a country, well this scenario is not so far-fetched, for God has spoken and it will indeed come to pass (*Isa. 46:8-11*), the only question is when.

Really it is a sad state of affairs and my good friend and the one who taught me much about the Bible used to say that this was the saddest verse in the whole Bible, I would agree:

“The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.” Jeremiah 8:20

You see when the starting gun, the Rapture happens (*1 Thes. 4:13-18*), it is too late. Right now I couldn't think of some more important verses to stipulate where we are in our individual societies of the world:

“And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.” Romans 13:11-14

I write as the Lord leads and few listen. I have obeyed the calling of Jesus Christ and do a radio show, but I am not sure who hears? I have talked to pastors about preaching the full Gospel, which means that people must also repent, but most ignore me. I have talked to other pastors about ungodly music, false doctrine or other things and they simply down play it. I tell others to take such things seriously, but they don't seem to get it. They refuse to listen or many others agree that they should listen, but they never seem to actually be able to get to where they want to.

This is a worldwide emergency, not this pandemic. Last time I checked most people were still alive and when you consider the world's population verses the amount of people who have died from COVID, it is relatively few in number. Now imagine if COVID killed 98% of people who got it? Could you imagine? What would the response of the world be? What would the responses of our governments be? What would the response of individuals be? Would they take it seriously? Would sheltering-in-place until it passed, even if many died of starvation from doing such, be a logical thing to do?

This is a GREAT emergency, one that the world is ill prepared for. Now the tools have been given for the inhabitants of the earth individually to avoid this emergency and that tool is Salvation through Jesus Christ, but they refuse to repent (*Rev. 9:20-21*), they refuse to yield their lives to Him who died for our sins!

All around the world there is problem after problem that is plaguing the global. Wildfires, earthquakes, floods, now mice plagues! These are the beginnings of trouble (*Matt. 24:7-8*) a relatively –small- amount of trouble compared to where the world will eventually end up. All in all these are more nuisances than flat out emergencies.

If there was a nuclear war tomorrow between the United States and Russia, with both countries effectively wiping most of their opponents population off of the map, plus the nuclear fallout that would plague the earth from such catastrophic weapons, this would be minor in comparison to what is coming! Take heed, take it seriously, this is no joke, we are in an absolute emergency situation.

While no one knows the day, nor the hour (*Matt. 24:36*), what we do know is that we ought to be ‘*watching and ready*’ (*Matt. 24:42-44*), we also know the parable of the fig tree.

“Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.” Matthew 24:32-33

I assure you that if the Rapture were to occur today that the world is nowhere near ready. We aren’t even ready in the United States should an EMP hit our electrical grid. In comparison, our churches in this country and around the world are by and large not doing what God wants them to do, but rather following vain traditions or so apostate that they are simply appealing to the people rather than being appealing to God Almighty.

“Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” 2nd Timothy 4:2-4

Oh, if only I could tell the world how important it is what Jesus Christ did for us! If only I was given the opportunity to shout aloud to the world and tell them that they must repent and believe into Jesus Christ as their Lord and Savior or else they will spend eternity in Hell (*Rev. 20:11-15*)! If only the world could pause, not for some ill thought out lockdown, but to admit our transgressions against our Creator (*Jer. 14:20*), to cry out (*Luke 18:13; Ps. 51:17*), to repent towards God (*Acts 17:30-31*) and individually place our faith in Jesus Christ.

“Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.” Acts 20:21

“Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.” Acts 2:38-39

Leaders around the world have addressed their respective populations in regards to this pandemic emergency, but how about some of these preachers address those who will listen to the emergency of the world being lost in their sin, as His Glorious Appearing approaches (Titus 2:13)? Nonetheless, will they continue to rebel against their Creator?

Certainly at the moment there does not appear to be some sort of great revival happening across the world. Where are those who are crying out to the people to seek God before it is too late? Where are those who are hollering from the mountaintops, proclaiming the glorious Truths of the Most High God? Where are those who are busy knocking on doors, telling anyone who will hear the Gospel (*Matt. 28:18-20*)? In that regard there are few.

Well the Bible is quite clear that the last days will be like the days of Noah.

“And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.” Luke 17:26-37

So here we are...how long do we have? We do not know, but the time will come when there will be no more time. The time will come when the last Trumpet (*1 Cor. 15:52*) will sound and then the Judgment of His appearing (*2 Tim. 4:1*) will have happened, the Church age will have ended (*Rev. 4:1*).

For God has made known to us, to you who are reading this now, that there will come a time, there will be a day. We have been warned to be found watching and ready (*Luke 12:37-40*), not caught off guard (*1 Thes. 5:1*), consider the following:

“But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.” Matthew 24:48-51

“And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.” Revelation 22:10-12

Will you wait for everyone else to join (*Exod. 23:2*)? Will you wait until this is popular in our society (*1 Cor. 1:18*), your neighborhood, amongst your coworkers or your family (*Luke 14:26*)? Or will you be one of the few who when Christ comes to take His Bride (*Rev. 19:7-9*), you will meet Him in the air (*1 Thes. 4:17*)? What about you?

The world is not going to declare an emergency. The preachers are not going to declare an emergency. Our governments are not going to declare an emergency. Rather when the emergency begins, when that time comes and men begin to become few in number quickly, these people will only further the deception. They will declare an emergency alright.

The world will declare an emergency, perhaps faking an alien invasion as a pretext for what happened or an excuse regarding the Rapture, lies. The unsaved preachers who will have been Left Behind will either be deluded for not loving the Truth (*2 Thes. 2:9-12*) or will have been so watered down they don't have any clue what is occurring (*Matt. 15:14*), they will continue to preach lies (*1 Tim. 4:1-2*). The governments will declare emergency after emergency measures, only furthering the Antichrist agenda during that time, eventually killing those who at that time get Saved (*Rev. 7:14*). The government will be focused on the mark of the beast (*Rev. 13:16-18*) and beheading those who refuse and who name the name of Christ as their Savior (*Rev. 20:4*), spreading the lies of their father (*John 8:44*), the devil (*Rev. 20:10*).

But you, dear reader, what will you do? Do you think perhaps you will be one of the few who survive? My same dear friend who taught me much regarding the Holy Scriptures also took the time to ponder how many people will die during that Tribulation. Adding up the percent here and the percent there throughout the book of *The Revelation of Jesus Christ*, he concluded that it appears that perhaps 90% of the earth's population would die. So perhaps the 10% of people left (1/3 left for the Jewish population (*Zec. 13:8*)) would be the 'few' that is spoken about in the opening passage of Scripture.

Currently I live in a town of about 15,000, if suddenly there were 13,500 people killed throughout the course of a few years, certainly there would seemingly be few people left and their bodies would indeed be as dung upon the earth. I don't know about you, but I certainly would not spend my time, during such a time where my home, according to the Bible, would be closed up (*Isa. 24:10*), so essentially I guess I would be sheltering in place, but I wouldn't spend my time digging graves for those who still refuse to heed to God, even as the Two Witnesses (*Rev. 11:3*) and the 144,000 (*Rev. 7:4*), as well as others are preaching that people should repent. *Editor's Note: The Two Witnesses would only be in the more normal first part of the Seventh Week, they would be gone during the actual "time of Jacob's trouble" (Jer. 30:7), but the 144,000 would be here the entire*

time.. In fact, I would consider to simply avoid such a scenario and realize that I am guilty (Rom. 3:23), that indeed I am a sinner that is deserving of God's Judgment (Rom. 6:23), for I would admit my transgressions (1 John 1:9).

Then I would be mightily thankful that God sent His Son (*John 3:16*), as a free gift (*Eph. 2:8-9*), so that I might accept Salvation. I would give glory to God for having been so generous and so kind, then I would understand just how absurd that we live in a world where only few deny that God exists, but few give reverence to the seriousness of Whom we serve.

For truly God will restore all things and fix all things, along with removing the wicked who refuse to yield their lives to their Creator. In the end, things will be restored, whether that means that you, as an individual will spend your deserving eternity in the Lake of Fire or whether or not you will be undeservingly rewarded by our merciful and mighty Creator, being with Him for all eternity (*1 Thes. 4:17*).

Consider this an emergency, do not be one of the many who ignore the seriousness of God, the seriousness of the eternal consequences for your sin, the seriousness of realizing just who God is! For God is not mocked (*Gal. 6:7*), He knows our hearts (*Heb. 4:12*). You might be able to fool men, but you will never fool God. Seek Him before it is too late (*Isa. 55:6*)!

“And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.” Revelation 22:1-7

Amen!

Tidbits

Tidbit 1

“He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.” Daniel 11:41

Concerning the Antichrist, written about in both the book *Repent!*...if the Antichrist enters the glorious land (Israel?), then where does he come from???

Tidbit 2

“And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, ” ... Revelation 16:10

Where exactly is the beast's (Antichrist) kingdom? Could this suggest it is not Israel? Where is this seat of the beast?

Tidbit 3

“For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.” Isaiah 47:10a

Isaiah 47 is about the ‘daughter of Babylon’ (*Isaiah 47:1*), rather this being the revived Roman Empire. The theory presented in this book about how the United States of America could be the political (military) and economic portions of the revived Roman Empire (Babylon) with the Vatican being the religious arm is something that is certainly not seen. Is this prophetic verse proof that the reality might be right before our eyes and no one can see it?

Tidbit 4

“For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.” Daniel 11:30

“And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.” Numbers 24:24

Recently I had a discussion with a pastor who mentioned Balaam's prophecy and the ships of Chittim, this in retrospect to the Antichrist.

The suggestion here was that these might be merchant ships and possibly be related to the United States of America.

“And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things? And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.” Daniel 12:8-9

Just as Daniel did not understand everything (*Dan. 12:8*), so too, I do not proclaim to have all of the answers, nonetheless I found this to be an interesting conversation, as I had never studied into that verse of *Daniel*, let alone correlated it with a prophecy from Balaam.

The argument was that Cyprus, which most Bible scholars will correlate with the ships of Chittim is not no longer the case. While the argument made here was a bit more complex, for simplicity, I simply studied out where Chittim was, also with the mindset that America is likely the economic and military portions of the Revived Roman Empire spoken of in *Revelation* chapter 18.

Now I was left scratching my head because Cyprus, an island nation off the coast of Turkey in the Mediterranean Sea, which received its independence from Britain in 1960, is certainly not a threat, or is it?

In recent times (and how much more possibly in the near future) there were nearly deals (perhaps there were, just not instilled yet) made with Russia for the use of a base – right in that area. In fact China has also been seeking to have closer relations that might also include a Sino-Russian agreement with Cyprus.

So sometimes when we look at things, perhaps they are not yet just in place so we can't yet see that prophecy making sense. The ultimate conclusion to the matter is unknown, but what is known is because God has spoken it (*Hab. 2:3*), it will certainly come to pass, this we know, whether it be Cyprus with a military base from Russia or the United States.

“The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:” ... Isaiah 14:24

Amen!

Tidbit 5

Temple Rebuilt First?

“Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.” 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-4

“And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Daniel 9:27

There is a belief out there that such things as described throughout this book regarding the Rapture, Tribulation, etc., can not take place unless there is a Temple rebuilt. This portion of the book is not going to go in depth about the Millennial Temple (*Ezek. 40*) that will be rebuilt –AFTER– the “*time of Jacob's trouble*” (*Jer. 30:7*), but rather focusing on the simple argument of waiting to see a temple rebuilt, which if one is, will be the Antichrist temple.

There was a huge influx of teaching from the pulpits and interest in end-times events back particularly in the 1990's. While the year 2000 (then 2005, finally 2012) in and of itself certainly would have led to a significant amount of interest in such events, however, the

EU formed approximately seven years prior to the year 2000. Right there set off an avalanche of end times teachings, whether they were correct or not.

As addressed, where is the revived Roman Empire? Certainly there are still those who look towards Europe, but thus far the EU hasn't produced anything significant to be a world power as a whole. In fact the United Kingdom never took their Euro and NATO still provides protection for Europe. One could see the frenzy of Bible scholars getting excited about the formation of the European Union, myself included, but thus far, if we are near, certainly this doesn't seem plausible.

However there are also select amount of people who wait for the Temple to be rebuilt prior to the starting gun of the Rapture. They study these things and there is no shortage of people who are quick to talk about the red heifer, the Temple Mount Institute of Jerusalem, the potential war to blow the mosque off of the Temple mount...none whatsoever. Yet if we are so certain to see these things prior, let me address two issues with that. The first a common sense argument, brief, the second looking at the Word of God.

You, yes you dear reader, are not guaranteed a breath from the one who are taking right now. So, for those who look to get 'serious' about being a Christian or living right or what-have-you, you are not guaranteed to survive the day.

Now from a biblical perspective, let's take a look at what Jesus said.

"But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Matthew 12:39-40

So what people are looking for are signs. Well the restoration of Israel as a nation after 1900 years is certainly a sign (*Ezek. 37*). Now there is a sign given to the Elect ((Israel) *Isa. 45:4*):

"And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh." Luke 21:28

This is spoken to Israel, to the Jewish people, not to the Gentiles, make no mistake about it. There is nothing else that has to happen prior to the Rapture...NOTHING.

Think of righteous Noah (*Gen. 6:9*) who did warn people (*2 Pet. 2:5*) yet they did not listen. Certainly their ears heard, there were some people who knew that 'crazy' who was building the boat really thought God had told him (*Gen. 6:17*) that a worldwide Flood was coming.

So when was it that people took Noah seriously? Was it when the fountains of the deep opened up (*Gen. 7:11*), the deluge of rain coming down for 40 days (*Gen. 7:12*) or just when the sky was starting to turn dark from rain clouds?

Were there some who had a bit more time and were a bit higher up, perhaps on a mountain, crying out to God to save them? Consider and consider well this verse:

“For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.” Psalms 32:6

So is now the time to seek God or is it when you have proof that He exists?

“Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:” ... Isaiah 55:6

Perhaps what will be the Antichrist temple is built prior to the Rapture and the start of the Tribulation, perhaps it is not? One assumes that because there will be sacrifices going on in supposedly the beginning of the Seventh Week (*Dan. 9:27*) that there –must- be a temple in place to do so...not necessarily the case and quite frankly I wouldn't be surprised if there were not.

So the exiles had returned to the land of Israel, offering the morning and evening sacrifice.

“And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.” Ezra 3:3

Yet take note, the foundations of the Temple had not yet been laid.

“From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.” Ezra 3:6

The Temple is not necessary to begin the sacrifices that will be occurring during the Seventh Week (*Dan. 9:27*). Will there even be a temple during that time period (*Matt. 24:15; Mark 13:14*), for where does Jesus say Temple?

Rather what the Bible teaches us who are Believers is to be watching and ready.

“Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.” Matthew 24:42

For this we know:

“In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.” 1st Corinthians 15:52

Eventually the fullness of the truth of these matters will be made known. Yet, for me, I will be watching and ready, not waiting to see ‘this’ or ‘that’, whatever it may be that I presume –must- happen prior. For from the Bible standpoint, there is nothing else that needs to happen, except the starting gun be fired, for Israel is already a nation.

*“For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: **only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.**” 2nd Thessalonians 2:7*

Amen!

As the Lord leads and until the Antichrist world government takes down the website, you can visit www.AllWillStand.org for updated articles.